



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

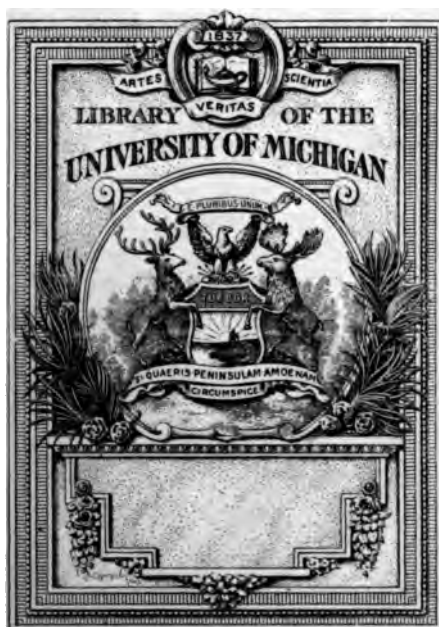
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





F  
1030.  
.C96  
1896



**THE JESUIT RELATIONS  
AND  
ALLIED DOCUMENTS**

**VOL. XXXVI**

*The edition consists of sev-  
en hundred and fifty sets  
all numbered*

*No. 86.*

*The Beacon Press Co.*

The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents

80281

TRAVELS AND EXPLORATIONS  
OF THE JESUIT MISSIONARIES  
IN NEW FRANCE

1610-1791

THE ORIGINAL FRENCH, LATIN, AND ITAL-  
IAN TEXTS, WITH ENGLISH TRANSLA-  
TIONS AND NOTES; ILLUSTRATED BY  
PORTRAITS, MAPS, AND FACSIMILES

EDITED BY

REUBEN GOLD THWAITES

Secretary of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin

Vol. XXXVI

LOWER CANADA, ABENAKIS: 1650-1651

CLEVELAND: The Burrows Brothers  
Company, PUBLISHERS, MDCCCXCIX



**COPYRIGHT, 1899**  
**BY**  
**THE BURROWS BROTHERS CO**

---

**ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**

*The Imperial Press, Cleveland*

## EDITORIAL STAFF

|                         |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Editor . . .            | REUBEN GOLD THWAITES   |
|                         | { FINLOW ALEXANDER     |
|                         | { PERCY FAVOR BICKNELL |
| Translators . . .       | { CRAWFORD LINDSAY     |
|                         | { WILLIAM PRICE        |
|                         | { HIRAM ALLEN SOBER    |
| Assistant Editor .      | EMMA HELEN BLAIR       |
| Bibliographical Adviser | VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS   |



## CONTENTS OF VOL XXXVI

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| PREFACE TO VOLUME XXXVI . . . . . | 9 |
|-----------------------------------|---|

DOCUMENTS:—

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>LXXIV. Relation de ce qui s'est passé en<br/> . . . . la Nouvelle France, depuis<br/> l'Efté de l'année 1649. jufques<br/> à l'Efté de l'année 1650. [Chap.<br/> xiii. to close of document.] <i>Paul</i><br/> <i>Ragueneau</i>, Kebec, September 1,<br/> 1650; <i>Hierosme Lalemant</i>, n.p.,<br/> [1651]; <i>Marie de S. Bonaventure</i>,<br/> Kebec, September 29, 1650 . . . . .</p> <p>LXXV. Lettre au T. R. P. Général de la<br/> Compagnie de Jésus, à Rome.<br/> <i>Messieurs les Associés de la Compagnie</i><br/> <i>de la Nouvelle France</i>; Paris, June,<br/> 1651 . . . . .</p> <p>LXXVI. Epistola ad Joannem Winthrop,<br/> Scutarium. <i>Gabriel Druillettes</i>;<br/> n.p., [1651] . . . . .</p> <p>LXXVII. Narré du Voyage . . . . et des con-<br/> naiffances tiréz de la Nouvelle<br/> Angleterre. <i>Gabriel Dreuillette</i>;<br/> n.p., [1651] . . . . .</p> <p>LXXVIII. Journal des PP. Jésuites. <i>Paul</i><br/> <i>Ragueneau</i>; Quebec, January-De-<br/> cember, 1651 . . . . .</p> <p>LXXIX. Relation de ce qui s'est passé . . . .<br/> en la Novvelle France, es anneés<br/> 1650. &amp; 1651. [Chaps. i.-iii.]<br/> <i>Paul Ragueneau</i>; Quebec, October<br/> 28, 1651 . . . . .</p> | <p>19</p> <p>68</p> <p>74</p> <p>82</p> <p>112</p> <p>151</p> |
| BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DATA: VOLUME XXXVI . . . . .  | 233   |
| NOTES . . . . .   | 237   |



## ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOL. XXXVI

- I. Photographic facsimile of handwriting of Gabriel Druillettes; selected from a MS. written after 1653, and preserved in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal . . . . . *Facing* 82
- II. Photographic facsimile of p. 89, *Journal des Jésuites* (Sept.—Oct., 1651); original in library of Laval University, Quebec . . . . . *Facing* 138
- III. Photographic facsimile of title-page, *Relation* of 1650-51 . . . . . 154

## PREFACE TO VOL. XXXVI

Following is a synopsis of the documents contained in the present volume:

LXXIV. The main part of the *Relation* of 1649–50 is by Ragueneau, the new superior, supplemented by a letter from Jerome Lalemant, and, in the second edition, by another from the mother superior of the Hospital nuns. The first twelve chapters of Ragueneau's *Relation* were given in Vol. XXXV.; we now publish the thirteenth, and last, chapter by Ragueneau, and the two supplemental letters, thus concluding the document.

In his final chapter, Ragueneau narrates the experiences of an Iroquois who had been captured, in 1645, by a band of Hurons; they presented him to Montmagny, who sent him back to his own country. Having again been taken prisoner, he is sent to France, as mentioned in the *Journal des Jésuites* (October, 1649). His sojourn there is short; unused to the ways of civilization, he is carried away by a fever. But his devout behavior and desire for baptism are most edifying; and those who are present at his pious death "witness the felicity of a Hiroquois who had, perhaps, eaten his share of more than 50 men."

The Paris editor adds, as a postscript, an undated letter written to the provincial by Jerome Lalemant,—late superior in Canada, who goes to France

to ask aid for their work,—giving a final review of the condition of the Jesuit missions there. He observes that at his coming to Canada, twelve years ago, he found “but one Christian Huron family, with two or three which composed the Algonquin and Montagnais Church;” and now “I leave in it hardly any family—Huron, Algonquin, or Montagnais—that is not thoroughly Christianized,—not to speak of the surrounding Nations . . . who, with time, bid fair to be no less teachable.” The enforced curtailment of their labors, and the lack of sufficient support in this newly-settled country, have compelled part of the missionaries to return to France; about twenty remain, employed in the Algonkin missions and on the St. Lawrence. All, whether they stay here or cross the ocean, are devoted to this work, and ready to give their lives for its success. A new opening for missionary labor has appeared,—among the Abenakis, who have come to ask that Druillettes may go to their country. Albanel has gone to spend the winter with the Montagnais Indians; and the Attikamègues will be visited by a missionary in the spring, if not prevented by the Iroquois. Work is also being carried on among the tribes of the Saguenay,—a promising field. The nuns at Quebec, of both convents, are doing a most efficient work for the salvation of the Indians and the preservation of this infant colony. The new governor of Canada, D’Ailleboust, is well disposed toward the missions. All these things afford Lalemant great encouragement and hope.

The letter from Marie de St. Bonaventure, superior of the Hospital nuns at Quebec, is written to a citizen of Paris, and dated September 29, 1650. She

describes to this friend of the Canadian missions the overthrow and wretched condition of the Huron tribes. Four hundred of their refugees are encamped near the hospital, whither they come every day for mass and for food. She writes, "I have never before seen such poverty or such devotion," and closes with an appeal to their friends in France for aid to meet these great responsibilities.

LXXV. This is a letter (dated June, 1651) from the Company of New France to the Jesuit father general, stating their desire to have a bishop appointed for Canada, for which they have secured the approval of the queen. They propose that this bishop be selected from the Jesuit order, their choice being Charles Lalemant, now superior of the Jesuit residence at Paris; they urge the father general to accept their nomination.

LXXVI. This is a Latin letter by Druillettes (doubtless written in 1651) to John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, imploring the English colonists to aid the Canadian authorities in subduing the hostile Mohawks, since the latter are harassing the Christians—not only French, but Indian—along the St. Lawrence, and even plan a massacre of the Abenakis, among whom Druillettes is engaged in Christian labor. He offers, in the name of the French governor, compensation for the expense of sending New England troops for the defense of the Christian Indians; and requests Winthrop to lay the matter before the colonial general assembly, which is to meet at Hartford in June following.

LXXVII. Druillettes makes a report (apparently written in the early summer of 1651) of the mission



on which he was sent (September, 1650) by the governor of Canada, to ask aid against the Iroquois from the New England colonies. At the English settlement of Coussinoc, he meets John Winslow, who accompanies the Jesuit and his companion — Noel Negabamat, of Sillery — to Plymouth and Boston, and treats them with great kindness. Druillettes has audience from the authorities of both colonies, who are personally well inclined to aid the French against the Iroquois. The envoy visits several of the English settlements, and is everywhere received with kindly hospitality. In February, 1651, having accomplished his errand, he returns to continue his mission among the Abenakis of the Kennebec. In April, Winslow comes to the Kennebec, and visits Druillettes; he reports favorable action by the Plymouth magistrates on the French proposals. From various sources, Druillettes also learns that the people of Boston look on these with favor, and that many persons will volunteer on an expedition against the Iroquois, if allowed to do so.

On April 24, a Sokoki envoy brings Druillettes an answer to proposals made by the latter to various tribes between Saco River and the lower Hudson. These tribes are willing to fight against the Iroquois, and numerous allies will join them. Druillettes sums up the conclusions he has reached, after this journey, in regard to the attitude of these Indian tribes, and of the New England colonies. He is sanguine in his expectations of aid in both directions, especially on account of the advantage which Boston and Plymouth would derive from a freer and more extensive trade with Canada.

LXXVIII. The *Journal des Jésuites* for 1651 records

that the Ursuline nuns move into their own house, January 21. Toward the end of March, Buteux goes on a mission to the Attikamègues. The Huron refugees are finally placed (March – April) on Orléans Island, where each receives an allotment of land; they are under the care of Father Chaumonot. Letters from Montreal report a fight with the Iroquois, March 1; also a raid of these marauders upon the Neutral tribes, in the preceding autumn, which latter had defeated the enemy in battle; to avenge their losses, another Iroquois army has been sent to the Neutral country.

Late in April came alarming news of Iroquois raids everywhere,—in the Huron country, against the Neutrals, and along the St. Lawrence. They cut off various Huron bands, and even attack settlers near Quebec and Montreal; and they besiege the fort on Christian Island, where they destroy a hundred men.

Druillettes returns, June 7, from his embassy to New England; on the 22nd, accompanied by Godefroy, he returns thither on a similar errand. Little of interest occurs during the summer, except frequent and often murderous raids by the Iroquois. The first ship from France arrives August 18. In September, tidings are brought that the Iroquois have destroyed the Neutral nation; and that the remnants of two Huron tribes have, according to savage custom, become incorporated with the Senecas, one of the Iroquois tribes who had conquered them. At the end of this same month, a considerable number of Huron refugees arrive.

October 13, there arrives in Quebec the new governor of Canada — Jean de Lauson, long a prominent member of the Hundred Associates. He is

received with much ceremony, both civil and ecclesiastical. A few days afterward, he dines at the Jesuit residence; the school-boys receive him in the new chapel, "with a Latin oration, French verses, etc.," and the savages dance. In November, the ship *Ste. Anne* is lost by striking on rocks in the St. Lawrence. December 4, Corneille's *Heraclius* is represented.

LXXIX. The *Relation* of 1650-51 is a brief document consisting of three short chapters by Ragueneau, as superior,—in the main, a summary of the annual reports to him, from the several missions,—followed by a journal and letter by Buteux. Ragueneau's introductory letter to his provincial, in Paris, is dated at Quebec, October 28, 1651. We have space in this volume only for the matter by Ragueneau—leaving Buteux's contribution to follow in Vol. XXXVII.

The date of the *Relation* (October 28) is but a fortnight after the arrival of Jean de Lauson, the new governor of Canada, with assistance for the little colony, which has been anxiously expected since the early summer. In his opening chapter, Ragueneau describes the condition of the French settlements. The wheat crop is excellent everywhere, this year, but especially at Montreal, "which would be an earthly Paradise for both the Savages and the French, were it not for the terror of the Iroquois." It has, on this account, been deserted by the savages, and only fifty French people remain there, who are incessantly harassed by the relentless foe. In one of their raids, they carry away a poor French woman, whom they burn to death, after cruel tortures, in revenge for the loss of some of their warriors. All

the French settlements have suffered from the Iroquois, but especially that of Three Rivers, which "has existed only through a miracle," and through the care of the Virgin Mary, toward whom the inhabitants have shown extraordinary devotion.

The Hospital nuns are "more than ever necessary to the country," and both their strength and their means are taxed to the utmost. The destruction of the Ursuline convent by fire is described. The good nuns, though no lives are lost, see all their earthly possessions "reduced to ashes, but looked upon it with pleasure, praising God because the fire performed his holy will." They are now erecting a new building, meanwhile lodging in a small and inconvenient house. The Jesuit church is not yet finished, but it is used for the celebration of mass. Next to this building is a seminary for boys, begun this year, where the children are boarded, and are taught "reading, writing, plain-chant, and the fear of God." Without it, "our French would become savages, and have less instruction than the Savages themselves."

During the past year, the hostilities of the Iroquois have been considerably diverted by their attacks upon the Neutral nation, upon which they have inflicted complete ruin and desolation, mercilessly slaughtering all who could not follow their homeward march. Two villages are thus destroyed, and the rest of the people abandon their homes and flee to remote lakes and forests, as the Hurons had done before them. The Hurons who remained in the southern villages, of their own accord, join one of the Iroquois tribes.

Those who remained on Christian Island narrowly escape being captured by Iroquois treachery, and

finally retreat to Manitoulin Island. Later, many of these take refuge with their brethren at Quebec. This increases the burdens of the missionaries, but they trust in Divine provision for their needs. The Indian reduction at Sillery is an asylum for the persecuted Christians; and they will not suffer therein any apostates or any scandalous conduct. The Algonkins in the mission at Three Rivers have been under the special care of Providence, in their winter hunt. Various instances of their desire for baptism are related.

The Montreal mission serves as a temporary refuge for many Algonkins who come down the Ottawa for trade. Two Fathers have been in residence there, and have given instruction to various bands of these nomads—some of whom even remain there during most of the winter. The Huron colony have settled on Orleans Island,—called by the Jesuits St. Mary's Island,—where they have built cabins and tilled the land, although they had to be supported by the French during the first year. This has cost the Jesuits 8,000 livres, much of which has been sent them from France for this purpose. Only five of these refugees have died, and those most piously. Various instances of piety and devoutness among these Hurons are related; one of these has never been refused by the Virgin any favor, spiritual or temporal, which he has asked from her. When the Ursulines lose their home by fire, these Hurons give them a present of two porcelain collars, which are all their wealth.

In the Tadoussac mission, Albanel has spent the winter with the Montagnais. Returning to Tadoussac, he finds a helper necessary, who is accordingly

given to him,— there being over eight hundred persons there this year, and a great increase in the number of Christians. De Quen holds a “ flying mission ” among the Oumamiwek Indians, eighty leagues below Tadoussac. The Abenakis ask for Druilletes, who is sent (September, 1650) partly to minister to their needs, partly to solicit aid against the Iroquois from the English colonies. Returning from this journey (June, 1651) he is again sent to Boston, whence he has not yet returned. Buteux spends three months with the Attikamègues; his journal of that voyage will be given in our next volume.

R. G. T.

MADISON, Wis., December, 1898.



LXXIV (concluded)

## RELATION OF 1649-50

PARIS: SEBASTIEN ET GABRIEL CRAMOISY, 1651

---

In Volume XXXV. we published chaps. i.-xii.; in the present volume are given chap. xiii. and the two supplementary letters, thus concluding the document.



## [154] CHAPITRE XIII.

## DE LA VENUE D'VN HIROQUOIS EN FRANCE, &amp; DE SA MORT.

**I**L femble bien à propos de dire deux mots de la vie de cét Hiroquois, deuant que nous parlions de fa mort. L'an 1645. vne troupe d'Hiroquois venant en guerre fur le grand fleuve de Saint Laurens, fut apperceuë par vne petite escotiade de nos Sauvages, qui s'en alloient à la chaffe de leurs ennemis. Le Capitaine de nos Algõquins nommé Simon Piefkaret, ayant découuert le premier ces Auanturiers Hiroquois, leur drefla vne embuscade fi à propos, qu'il les deffit. L'Hiroquois dont nous parlons & vn sien camarade furent faits prifonniers en ce combat. Pieskaret les amena tous deux viuans, fans les auoir outragez contre leur coustume, & les presenta à Monsieur le Cheualier de Montmagny Gouverneur pour lors de tout le païs. [155] Comme les Hurons luy auoient defia dõné vn prifonnier de la mefme nation, il voulut fonder fi par le moyen de ces prifonniers, les Hiroquois feroient capables d'vn bon traité de paix, afin de retinir tous ces peuples qui se déchirent, & qui se deuorent d'vne eſtrange façon. Le fuccez parut fort heureux, l'vn des trois prifonniers fut renuoyé en fon païs avec des paroles, ou pluſtoſt avec des prefens, qui inuitoient cette nation à la paix. Ils enuoyerent deux Ambaffadeurs fur ce fujet dès la mefme année, & la fuiuante 1646. la paix fut entiere-

## [154] CHAPTER XIII.

OF THE ARRIVAL OF A HIROQUOIS IN FRANCE, AND  
OF HIS DEATH.

IT seems very proper to say a word or two concerning the life of this Hiroquois, before speaking of his death. In the year 1645, a band of Hiroquois, on a foray along the great river Saint Lawrence, was espied by a small squad of our Savages, who were on the way to hunt down their enemies. The Captain of our Algonquins, named Simon Pieskaret, who was the first to perceive these Hiroquois Adventurers, prepared for them so timely an ambuscade that he routed them. The Hiroquois of whom we are speaking, and a comrade of his, were made prisoners in the fight. Pieskaret took them both alive,—contrary to their custom, forbearing to mutilate them,—and presented them to Monsieur the Chevalier de Montmagny, then Governor of all the country. [155] As the Hurons had already given him a prisoner of the same nation, he wished to ascertain if, by means of these prisoners, the Hiroquois were amenable to a lasting treaty of peace,—so as to reunite all these nations, who tear one another in pieces, and prey upon one another after so strange a fashion. The result seemed very auspicious. One of the three prisoners was sent back to his own country with words, or rather presents, which invited that nation to peace. They sent two Ambassadors upon this matter, in that same year; and in the year following, 1646,

ment concluë, & nos prifonniers renuoyez libres en leur pais. Celuy dont il s'agit homme d'esprit, & puiffant de corps ayant veu les prefens que Monsieur le Gouverneur auoit fait pour fa deliurance remporta avec foy vn amour & vn defir de recognoiffance enuers les François, difant qu'il leur eftoit redeuable de fa vie, comme il eft veritable. Car fi Monsieur le Cheualier de Montmagni ne fe fut entremis dans cét affaire les Algonquins l'auroient brûlé & mis en pieces.

La mefme année 1646. qui vit la naiffance de la paix, en vit auffi la mort. Le Pere Ifaac Iogues eftant allé au pays de [156] ces Barbares avec vn jeune François, y fut tué au mois d'Octobre; nostre Hiroquois voyant qu'on le vouloit mettre à mort s'y oppofa; il n'y gagna rien qu'un coup de hache qu'il receut fur le bras, l'ayant prefenté deuant le Pere pour le mettre à couuert. Ce coup receu par charité, fut peut-eftre le coup de fa predestination; car il eft bien croyable, que ce bon Pere eftant au Ciel, a obtenu de nostre Seigneur le falut de fon ame, en reconnoiffance du falut qu'il auoit voulu conferuer à fon corps. La mort du Pere Iogues & la rupture de la paix fut cachée aux François & aux Algonquins tout l'Hyuer, mais au Prin-temps de l'année fuiuante 1647. la perfidie des Hiroquois éclata par le meurtre de quantité de nos Chreftiens furpris par ces traiftres.

Nostre Hiroquois ne fut point de la partie, il ne vint point en guerre avec fes compatriotes, ne fe pouuant refoudre de combattre ceux qui luy auoient donné la vie; mais enfin eftant venu l'an 1648. affez proche de l'habitation des François nommée les Trois

peace was fully concluded, and our prisoners were released and sent back to their own country. The one with whom we are concerned,—a man of intelligence, and of powerful build,—having seen the gifts which Monsieur the Governor had presented for his liberation, brought back with him a friendly feeling toward the French, and the desire to manifest his gratitude, declaring that he owed to them his life, as was true,—for if Monsieur the Chevalier de Montmagni had not interposed in the matter, the Algonquins would have burned him, and cut him in pieces.

The same year, 1646, which witnessed the birth of peace saw also its death. Father Isaac Jogues, having gone to the country of [156] those Barbarians with a young Frenchman, was murdered there in the month of October. Our Hiroquois, seeing their intention to put him to death, opposed it. He gained nothing by that but a blow from a hatchet upon his arm, while placing it before the Father to protect him. This blow, received through charity, was perhaps the stroke of his predestination, for it may certainly be believed that this good Father obtained from our Lord, in Heaven, the salvation of this man's soul, in return for his attempt to save the Father while in the body. The death of Father Jogues, and the rupture of the peace, were concealed from the French and the Algonquins during the entire Winter; but in the Spring of the following year, 1647, the perfidy of the Hiroquois was exposed through the murder of a large number of our Christians, who were surprised by these traitors.

Our Hiroquois was not one of the party; he did not go with his fellow-countrymen to war, for he

riuieres, pour chasser aux Castors, & ayant apperceu vne chaloupe conduite par des François, il se [157] presenta sur le bord du grand fleuve, il crie, il appelle, il fait signe qu'on le vienne querir, les François le voyant seul l'abordent & le reçoient dans leur vaisseau; vn Huron pris en guerre & deuenu Hiroquois parmy eux, sortant du bois, & voyant qu'on emmenoit son camarade, fait signe qu'il le veut suiure, on l'embarque avec l'Hiroquois, & on les mene tous deux au Capitaine des Trois riuieres: Ils auoient trois autres compagnons qui parurent quelque temps apres, on tascha bien de les surprendre, mais la defiance les fit éuader, excepté le plus foible qui ayant esté attrapé par vn Algonquin fut mis à mort sur la place.

Le Huron deuenu Hiroquois, interrogé par nos Truchemens, dit tout libremēt, qu'il auoit dessein, la chasse aux Castors estant faite, de chasser aux Algonquins, & qu'il en auroit pris ou tué quelqu'un s'il en eut rencontré à son auantage. Pour nostre Hiroquois il protesta que depuis le moment que les François luy auoient donné la vie, il auoit tousiours porté dans son corps vn cœur François, qu'il s'estoit opposé à ceux qui auoient tué le Pere Isaac Jogues, qu'il auoit receu au bras le [158] premier coup qui fut déchargé sur ce bon Pere, il [en] monstrois la marque. L'ay tousiours eu la pensée, disoit-il, de vous donner auis de la trahyson de mes compatriotes, ie ne l'ay pû faire qu'à present que ie me suis jetté entre vos bras. Sa justification ne fut pas receuë, la fourbe des méchans rend les innocens coupables, on luy met les fers aux pieds comme à vn traistre.

Quelque temps apres, deux canots remplis d'Hyro-

could not bring himself to fight against those who had spared his own life. But at length, having come in the year 1648, in order to hunt Beavers, quite near to the French settlement named Three rivers, and espying a shallop manned by some Frenchmen, he [157] came forward upon the shore of the great river, shouting, calling, and signaling to them to come to him. The Frenchmen, seeing that he was alone, approached him, and received him into their boat. A Huron, taken in war, who had become as one of the Hiroquois, coming out of the forest, and seeing that they were carrying off his comrade, made signs that he would like to go with him; he was taken on board with the Hiroquois, and both were conducted to the Commandant at Three rivers. They had three other companions, who were seen some time afterward; our men made every effort to surprise them, but their distrust led them to slip away,—except one, of less strength than the rest, who, having been captured by an Algonquin, was put to death upon the spot.

The Huron who had become a Hiroquois, when questioned by our Interpreters, admitted very frankly that he had intended, when his Beaver-hunt was over, to pursue the Algonquins; and that he would have taken or killed any one of these, had he met him at advantage. Our Hiroquois affirmed, for himself, that since the moment when the French had spared his life, he had always carried about in his body a French heart; that he had opposed himself to those who killed Father Isaac Jogues; and that he had received on his own arm the [158] first blow that was dealt at the good Father, of which he showed the scar. “I have always had it in my mind,” said

quois furent découverts en pleine nuit sur la grande rivière; la sentinelle en ayant donné avis au Caporal, on fit monter nostre Hyroquois sur vn bastion, il crie à pleine teste, ses gens luy répondent, ils parlent ensemble en langue Hiroquoise; & pour conclusion, on enuoye vne chaloupe vers ces deux canots qui amena au fort vn autre Hiroquois; en voyla deux entre les mains des François, qui donnerent le nom de berger au premier venu pour le distinguer des autres; il fut le lendemain enuoyé vers vne troupe de ses Gens qui estoient en armes au delà du grand fleuve, d'où il reuint accompagné de deux autres, ausquels on mit les fers aux pieds aussi bien qu'à leurs [159] camarades. Il est vray qu'on deliura le berger de ces entraues, pource qu'on ne creut pas qu'ayant amené les autres, il osast éuader sans eux. Quelques iours apres, d'autres bandes d'Hiroquois paroissant à tous momens, il fit si bien que deux de ses compatriotes se vindrent encore jeter dedans les fers: ce procedé donnoit de l'estonnement, quelques-vns l'attribuoient à l'amour qu'il portoit aux François, d'autres le prenoient pour vne trahyson secreete qu'il pretendoit faire retiffir en son temps; quoy qu'il en soit, ces oyseaux s'ennuyans d'estre si long-temps en cage, trouuerent le moyen de s'enuoler nonobstant leurs fers, & leurs gardes; le seul berger dont nous parlons resta parmy les François, les autres s'estans sauuez assez adroitement.

On fut bien en peine de ce qu'on feroit du pauvre homme; les vns le vouloient faire mourir comme vn traistre, d'autres disoient que s'estant rendu à nous le bonne foy, on ne pouuoit pas le condamner à mort

he, "to inform you of the treason of my fellow-countrymen; but I could not do so till now, when I have thrown myself into your arms." His self-vindication was not accepted; his feet were shackled, as a traitor.

Some time after, two canoes, filled with Hyroquois, were discovered in the middle of the night on the great river. The sentinel having reported this to the Corporal, our Hyroquois was made to mount upon a bastion. Shouting at the top of his voice, his people replied, and they conversed together in the Hiroquois language; and, in the end, a shallop was sent off to the two canoes which brought back to the fort another Hiroquois. There were now two in the hands of the French, who gave the name of *berger* to him who had first come, to distinguish him from the others. He was sent, next day, to a band of his People who were under arms on the other side of the great river; thence he returned, accompanied by two others, who were placed in irons as well as their [159] comrades. It is true that *berger* was freed from these fetters, as it was scarcely credible that, having enticed over the others, he would dare to make good his escape without them. During the following days, ever and anon, other bands of Hiroquois appeared. *Berger* played his part so well that two more of his fellow-countrymen came in, but only to be thrown into fetters. This proceeding caused astonishment; some attributed it to the love he bore toward the French; others regarded it as some secret treachery, which he purposed to make successful in due time. However that might be, these birds, weary of being so long caged, found means to fly away, despite their fetters and their guards. *Berger*,



fur de simples soupçons de trahyson; enfin on jugea qu'il estoit à propos de l'enuoyer en France, de peur que s'il venoit à se sauuer, il n'emportast auec foy [160] vne trop grande connoissance du pays, & de l'estat des François & des Algonquins. On le mit donc entre les mains d'un Pere de nostre Compagnie qui repassoit pour les affaires de ces nouuelles Eglises.

Ils s'embarquerent à Kebek le dernier d'Octobre, de l'an passé 1649. ils entrèrent dans le port du Havre de Grace le 7. de Decembre; le Pere pendant cette trauerfée appelloit ce pauure Hiroquois de temps en temps, luy faisant reciter ses prieres qu'il sçauoit tres-bien, ayant esté instruit pendant son sejour parmy les François. Il auoit souuent demandé le Baptême, mais l'incertitude du futur l'auoit empêché de receuoir vn si grand bien; veu mesme qu'on luy vouloit donner vne plus grande instruction, & vne plus grande connoissance de nos mysteres, & tirer de luy vne preuue plus asseurée de sa bonne volonté

Comme on l'enuoye de l'habitation des Trois riuieres au port de Kebek, où il se deuoit embarquer, il luy arriua vne chose tres-remarquable. Les soldats & les Matelots qui estoient dans la barque, ayant peur qu'il ne fautât dans l'eau [161] pendant la nuit, pour se sauuer à la nage, & puis à la course dans les bois, le lioient le soir fort estroitement, & le lendemain matin on le trouuoit libre & tout delié; on le ferra dauantage, & on redoubla ses liens les autres nuits, en sorte qu'on ne croyoit pas qu'il se pust en aucune façon dégager; on le trouua neanmoins encore tout libre & delié le lendemain matin: cela fit croire à ceux qui estoient dans la barque, & qui ne l'enten-

of whom we are speaking, alone remained among the French, the others having very adroitly escaped.

It was difficult to decide what should be done with the poor man. Some wished that he should be executed as a traitor; others said that, having surrendered himself to us in good faith, he should not be condemned to death on a mere suspicion of treachery. At length, it was decided that it would be best to send him to France,—for fear that, if he should come to make his escape, he might take away with him [160] a too thorough knowledge of the country, and of the condition of the French and the Algonquins. Accordingly, he was placed in the care of a Father of our Society, who was going across on business connected with these new Churches.

They embarked at Kebek, on the last day of October in the past year, 1649. They entered the port of Havre de Grace on the 7th of December. During that passage, the Father, from time to time, called to him this poor Hiroquois, making him recite his prayers, which he knew very well, having been instructed during his sojourn among the French. He had often asked for Baptism, but the uncertainty of the future had hindered him from receiving so great a benefit,—seeing, moreover, that we preferred to give him more thorough instruction and greater knowledge of our mysteries, and to gather from him some more certain proof of his good-will.

When he was sent from the settlement at Three rivers to the port of Kebek, where he was to embark, a very remarkable thing happened to him. The soldiers and Sailors who were in the ship, fearing lest he should leap into the water [161] during the night,—to make his escape by swimming, and then

doient pas qu'il estoit forcier. Or moy qui écris cecy, ayant appris ce qui s'estoit passé; ie priay vn jeune homme, grand amy de cét Hiroquois, de l'aller voir, & de luy demander confidemment de quelle industrie il se seruoit pour se dégager des liens dont il estoit si estroitement & si soigneusement garotté. l'Hiroquois luy répondit avec vne grande douceur & avec vne presence d'esprit fort tranquille, que se voyant si mal traité des François, desquels il auoit appris quelque connoissance de celuy qui a tout fait, il luy adressoit ces parolles dans les peines & dans les douleurs que luy causoient ses liens. Toy qui as tout fait, tu sçais bien que c'est à tort que les François me traitent si rudement, me prenant pour vn [162] traistre, ie ne le fuis pas, tu le sçais bien, aye pitié de moy: Ayant fait cette priere mes liens, disoit-il, tomboient d'eux mesmes sans que j'y apportasse aucune industrie. Dieu est assez bon pour faire vn miracle pour sauuer vne ame; quoy qu'il en soit, les foldats François, vn chirurgien qui estoit dans la barque, & les matelots employerent leurs liens, leurs ligatures, & leur esprit à garotter cét homme, & on le trouua tousiours délié sans que les cordes fussent en aucune façon endommagées, mais poursuuiuons nostre chemin.

Ce pauvre Barbare estant arriué au Havre de Grace, & voyant d'vn costé tout le port si remply de navires qu'ils se touchoient l'un l'autre, & de l'autre tant de maisons rassemblées en vn mesme lieu, & conferant dans son esprit ces grands vaisseaux avec leurs petits canots d'écorces, & ces maisons avec leurs cabanes, il demeura deux heures sans parler, tant il fut saisi d'estonnement.

by running to the woods,—bound him, at evening, very closely; but on the morning of the next day, they found him at liberty, and all unfettered. They tied him still more tightly, redoubling, on other nights, his bonds in such a manner that they did not believe he could in any way liberate himself; nevertheless they found him entirely free and unbound the next morning. This made those who were in the ship, and who did not understand it, believe that he was a sorcerer. Now, I who write this, having learned what took place, requested a young man, a great friend of the Hiroquois, to go and see him, and to ask him, in confidence, what ingenuity he employed to free himself from bonds by which he was so closely and carefully tied down. The Hiroquois answered him—with much gentleness, and with a presence of mind quite undisturbed—that, finding himself so maltreated by the French, from whom he had gathered some knowledge of him who made all things, he addressed to him, in the pains and sufferings which his bonds occasioned him, these words: “Thou, who hast made all things, thou knowest well that it is wrong for the French to treat me so roughly, taking me for a [162] traitor; I am not that, as thou well knowest; have pity on me.” “Having made this prayer, my bonds,” said he, “fell off of themselves, without my making any effort.” God is good enough to work a miracle in order to save a soul. However that may be, the French soldiers, a surgeon who was in the ship, and the sailors, employed their ropes, their bands, and their wits to tie down this man; and they found him always unbound, without the cords being in any way damaged. But let us proceed.

Au fortir du Havre, le Pere le conduisit à Dieppe: il luy auoit donné des fouliers à la Françoisie; mais comme ceux dont on se fert en son pays sont souples comme des chauffons de tripot, ou comme de gros gands de Cerf, il ne pouuoit s'accommoder [163] à nostre chaussure; il quitte ses bas & ses fouliers, & encore que le temps fut froid & humide, & les chemins tout rompus; car c'estoit enuiron le 6. Decembre, il marchoit nuds pieds, & nuë teste aussi lestement qu'au milieu d'un Prin-temps ou d'un Esté.

Vn rencontre en ce chemin accreut son premier estonnement, il fortit du Havre un iour de marché, & passa par diuers lieux es iours de Festes, les chemins estoient tous couuers de monde: Comment, disoit-il, les François sont par tout; la campagne en est pleine aussi bien que les villes? cela luy faisoit croire ce que quelques-uns disent par fois en riant aux Sauvages; qu'il y a autant d'hommes en Frâce que d'arbres dans leurs grandes forests.

Les chemins estans fort gliffans, ce pauvre Hiroquois se fit entorse au pied, & se foula le nerf, en sorte qu'estant arriué à Dieppe, le Pere le logea à l'Hospital pour le faire penser. Les Religieuses qui gouuernent cette maison avec une netteté, & une charité rauissante, le receurent & le firent penser soigneusement: mais comme le mal estoit assez fâcheux, le Pere voulant tirer droit à Paris, luy dit qu'il demeurast en repos en cette maison, ou [164] il estoit aymé, & qu'il le feroit venir quand il seroit guery, dans la ville ou demouroit ordinairement le grand Capitaine des François. Ce Sauvage voyant le depart du Pere, qui estoit sa seule & unique

The poor Barbarian, on his arrival at Havre de Grace,—seeing, on the one side, the port so full of ships that they touched one another; and, on the other, so many houses crowded together in one place,—comparing in his own mind those grand vessels with their little bark canoes, and those houses with their cabins, remained for two hours without speaking, so overcome was he with astonishment.

On leaving Havre, the Father took him to Dieppe. He had provided him with shoes after the French fashion; but—as those which are used in his own country are supple, like tennis slippers, or Buckskin gloves—he could not become used [163] to our mode of shoeing, and threw off both shoes and stockings; and, although the season was cold and damp, and the roads all broken up, for it was about the 6th of December, he walked barefooted, and bareheaded, as briskly as in the middle of Spring or Summer.

But what he encountered on the way increased his first astonishment. He went out of Havre, one market-day, and passed by various places on Festival days, the roads being crowded with people. “Why,” said he, “the French are everywhere; the country, as well as the towns, is full of them.” That made him believe what some say in jest to the Savages, that there are as many men in France as trees in their vast forests.

The roads being very slippery, the poor Hiroquois sprained his foot, and injured the tendon in such a way that, when he arrived at Dieppe, the Father lodged him at the Hospital, to have it cared for. The Nuns, who manage that house with a delightful neatness and charity, received him, and had him carefully attended to; but, as the injury was quite

connoissance, le voulut fuiure, disant, que son pied ne luy faisoit plus de douleur. Il se met donc en chemin, mais il n'auoit pas fait vn quart de lieuë que son pied & sa jambe s'enflerent, en sorte qu'il auotia qu'il ne pouuoit marcher. Retourne, luy dit le Pere, en la maison d'où tu és party, tu feras receu avec charité, & ie feray en sorte qu'on te fasse venir au lieu où ie m'en vay quand tu pourras marcher. Ce bon homme craignant de prendre vne maison pour l'autre, & voyant de loin vn François qui tiroit vers la ville, pria le Pere de luy dire qu'il prist la peine de le conduire à l'Hôpital; car pour moy, disoit-il, ie suis sourd & muet en France, j'ay laissé ma langue & mes oreilles en mon pays. Le Pere le mit entre les mains de ce François qui le rendit en la maison de misericorde, où il fut pensé & secouru jusques à son entiere guerison.

Il demeura plus d'un mois dans cét Hôpital, où il donna vne telle édification aux bonnes Religieuses qui le gouernent, [165] qu'elles en écriurent en ces termes. Mon Reuerend Pere, voicy sincerement ce que nous auons remarqué dans les deportemens du Sauage Hiroquois, que vous nous avez laissé, & que nous vous auons renuoyé.

Il nous a donné des marques d'une grande pieté, comme il n'estoit que catechumene, il n'entendoit la Messe que jusques à l'Euangile, mais en se retirant de la Chapelle il se mettoit à genoux en quelque petit coin, continuant ses prieres jusques à l'entier accomplissement du sacrifice, & cela tous les iours.

Il prioit souuent pendant le iour, mais il ne mardoit point tous les matins à son leuer de s'aller

serious, the Father, desiring to go directly to Paris, told him to remain quiet in that house, where [164] he was loved; and that he would have him brought, as soon as he was well, to the city in which usually resided the great Captain of the French. The Savage, on witnessing the departure of the Father, who was his one and only acquaintance, wished to follow him, exclaiming that his foot no longer gave him any pain. He set out, then, on the way; but he had not gone a quarter of a league before his foot and leg began to swell to such a degree that he admitted his inability to walk. "Go back," the Father said to him, "to the house whence thou camest; thou wilt be received with charity, and I will make arrangements for bringing thee to the place whither I am going, so soon as thou canst walk." The worthy man, afraid of mistaking one house for another, and perceiving, in the distance, a Frenchman going toward the city, begged the Father to ask him to take the trouble of conducting him to the Hospital; "for," said he, "for my part, I am deaf and dumb in France; I have left my tongue and my ears in my own country." The Father placed him in the care of this Frenchman, who escorted him to the house of mercy, where he was nursed and cared for until he was completely cured.

He remained more than a month in that Hospital, where he so edified the good Nuns who had charge of it [165] that they wrote about him in these terms: "My Reverend Father, the following is a true statement of what we have observed in the behavior of the Hiroquois Savage whom you left with us, and whom we have sent back to you.

"He has given us evidences of great piety. As



presenter à Dieu deuant l'autel, & d'y faire ses prieres; il manioit si fouuent son Chapelet que nous croyons qu'il le disoit plusieurs fois pendant le iour.

Lors qu'on portoit le Saint Sacrement aux malades de l'Hospital, vous le voyiez aussi-tost à genoux, mais dans vne posture si deuote, qu'il touchoit les cœurs de tous ceux qui l'enuifageoient.

Enfin si on le vouloit réjouyr, il luy falloit parler du Baptême, au moindre signe qu'on luy en donnoit, son visage paroissoit guay, il portoit des marques d'un [166] esprit qui ne respiroit que ce bon-heur.

Il nous respectoit, disent les meres, avec vne modestie qui ne ressentoit rien du Sauvage, il estoit prompt à obeyr, tres-enclin à obliger, & à secourir ceux qu'il voyoit desirer de luy quelque seruice. Le feu s'estant mis dans quelque maison voisine de l'Hospital, il fit paroistre son courage, sa force, & son adresse, se trouuant empêché dans les habits François, il se mit en calçon & en vn moment grimpa sur les endroits les plus dangereux faisant plus luy seul que plusieurs ensemble.

Il prenoit son repas, non en Barbare, mais en homme temperant; car encore qu'il fut grand & puissant, il mangeoit assez mediocrement, & receuoit ce qui luy estoit présenté, avec vne si grande reconnaissance, qu'on l'eut pris pour vne personne éluee dans la ciuilité François.

Il se diuertissoit quelquesfois avec les malades, ou avec les pauvres de l'Hospital, mais tousiours avec vne si grande retenue qu'il ne mécontentoit personne, & jamais on n'a apperceu en luy la moindre indecence, non pas mesme l'ombre d'aucune liberté

he was but a catechumen, he only heard Mass as far as the Gospel; but, on leaving the Chapel, he was in the habit of kneeling down in some obscure corner, and continuing his prayers until the completion of the entire sacrifice, and this every day.

“ He was wont to pray often during the day; but he never failed, every morning when he rose, to present himself to God before the altar, and to offer there his prayers. His Rosary was so often in his hands that we believe he repeated it many times during the day.

“ When the Blessed Sacrament was carried to the sick of the Hospital, you would see him immediately fall upon his knees,—but in a posture so devout, that he touched the hearts of all who beheld him.

“ In short, any one who wished to gladden his heart would speak to him of Baptism. At the least allusion to it, his features would light up, betraying a [166] mind that yearned only for this happiness.

“ He revered us,” the mothers go on to say, “ with a modesty that revealed nothing of the Savage. He was prompt to obey, and very ready to oblige and assist such as seemed to require any service at his hands. A house near the Hospital having taken fire, he showed his courage, endurance, and agility. Finding himself impeded by his French clothes, he stripped to his drawers, and in a moment was clambering over the most dangerous places,—accomplishing more, by himself alone, than many others would together.

“ He took his repast, not as a Barbarian, but as a temperate man; for, although he was tall and powerful, he ate rather sparingly; and he received what was brought to him with so much gratitude that he

indigne d'un Chrestien, quoy qu'il ne le fut pas encore. Estant incommodé d'un mal de gorge & d'estomach, [167] on le fit voir au medecin qui ne jugea à propos d'y apporter aucun remede, veu que le mal se guerissoit petit à petit; mais si-tost qu'il eut appris que le Reuerend Pere qui l'auoit amené en France, le demandoit à Paris, il ne parla plus de son mal, sa joye fut si grande qu'il ne se mit guere en peine, ny de remedes, ny de medecin; il prit congé de nous & de nos malades, nous laissant à tous un regret de son depart: tant il estoit modeste & de bonne humeur.

Il arriua à Paris, enuiron le 20. Ianuier, le Pere qui l'auoit conduit sur mer le reçut avec joye, & luy demanda s'il estoit bien guery. Je ne sçay si la crainte d'estre un autre fois separé de luy, n'altera point la sincerité qu'ont les Sauuages en leurs paroles; ou si la joye de le voir ne luy déroboit point le sentiment de son mal; quoy qu'il en soit, il témoigna qu'il estoit en tres-bonne santé, & cependant il auoit une fièvre qui luy a causé la mort, il demandoit incessamment à boire; le Pere croyant qu'il estoit alteré pour la fatigue du chemin luy en faisoit donner, recommandant qu'on ne luy donnast que de l'eau, mais les officiers des maisons où il le menoit le voulans caresser luy donnoient [168] du vin jettant de l'huyle dans un brasier qui l'a consummé.

Il fut logé dans la maison des nouveaux conuertis par la faueur de madame la Marquise d'Ost, où il trouua la vie & la mort quasi tout ensemble; voicy ce qu'en ont remarqué ceux qui gouernent cette maison de charité.

might have been taken for a person reared in French civilization.

"He would entertain himself sometimes among the sick or the poor of the Hospital, but always with so much discretion as to displease no one; and never was there perceived in him the least indelicacy, not even the shadow of any familiarity unbecoming a Christian, although he was not that yet. Being inconvenienced by an affection of the throat and stomach, [167] he was made to see a physician,—who, however, did not deem it necessary to prescribe any remedy, as the disease was disappearing, little by little. But as soon as he had learned that the Reverend Father who had brought him to France required him at Paris, he spoke no more of his ailment; his joy was so great that he troubled himself about neither remedies nor physicians. He took leave of us and our sick people, leaving, with us all, regret at his departure, so unassuming and good-natured was he."

He arrived at Paris about the 20th of January; the Father who had brought him across the sea received him gladly, inquiring if he had quite recovered. I do not know whether the fear of being again separated from him impaired the sincerity manifested by Savages in their words, or whether his joy at seeing him took away the feeling of his illness; however that may be, he declared that he was in the best of health, while he was nevertheless suffering from a fever which caused his death. He asked incessantly for something to drink; the Father, supposing him weakened by the fatigue of travel, gave it to him, recommending that nothing but water should be given him; but the stewards of the houses

Le 22. Januier de cette année 1650. nous fut amené par les Peres Iesuites vn Hiroquois âgé peut-estre d'enuiron 35. ans, encor qu'il fut indisposé il ne laissa pas d'affister à tous les exercices de la maison, & notamment aux prieres, où on reconnut qu'il auoit esté instruit; car dès la premiere fois qu'il entra dans la Chapelle il osta son chapeau, & se mit à genoux, tirât vn chapellet de sa pochette, avec lequel il fit le signe de la Croix sur soy sans qu'o luy enseignast; sa modestie exterieure dōnoit vne grande marque des bons sentimens de son cœur. C'est vn grād mal de ne se pas entendre les vns les autres, on ne pouuoit pas luy demander ce qui luy faisoit mal; enfin le quatrième iour de son entrée dans la maison, on vit bien qu'il ne se pouuoit plus soutenir, on le met au liēt, on luy touche le poux, & on découure vne grosse fièvre qu'il auoit cachée jusques alors. Ceux [169] qui le visitoient ne luy pouuans parler que par signes formoient sur eux le signe de la Sainte Croix, éleuans par apres les mains au Ciel, pour luy donner sujet d'y porter son cœur; il entendoit fort bien ce langage, faisant les mesmes choses avec tant d'affection qu'il sembloit soulagé de son mal.

Ce bon homme appelloit tousiours l'Ecclesiastique de la maison par le nom de Mōsieur qu'il auoit appris cōuerfant avec les Frāçois, si quelque autre se presentoit pour luy rēdre quelque seruice, il détournoit sa face, repetāt cēte parole Monsieur, & quand le Prestre l'abordoit il ne pouuoit exprimer son desir, ny produire sa pensée. Chacun luy portoit compassion; on a jugé depuis & avec raison qu'il vouloit demander le Baptesme, mais comme on ne l'entendoit

to which he took him, intending to do him a pleasure, gave him [168] wine, casting oil upon the fire which consumed him.

Through the kindness of madame the Marquise d'Ost, he was lodged in the house for recent converts, in which he found both life and death, almost at the same time. The following is what those who are in charge of that house of charity noticed about him :

“On the 22nd of January of this year, 1650, there was brought to us by the Jesuit Fathers a Hiroquois, aged, perhaps, about 35 years. Although indisposed, he never failed to be present at all the exercises of the house, and especially the prayers,—in which, it was evident, he had been instructed; because, from the first time at which he entered the Chapel, he took off his hat, and knelt down, drawing from his pocket a rosary, with which he made upon himself the sign of the Cross without any instruction. His modesty of demeanor betokened strongly the good feelings of his heart. It is a great misfortune when persons cannot understand each other; we could not ask him what it was that ailed him. At length, on the fourth day after he entered the house, it was plainly seen that he could no longer stand up. They placed him on a bed, felt his pulse, and detected a high fever which he had till then concealed. Those [169] who visited him, being unable to talk with him except by gestures, signed themselves with the Holy Cross, afterward uplifting their hands toward Heaven, so as to lead him to raise thither his heart; he understood this language very well, imitating their gestures with so much feeling that he seemed relieved in his suffering.

“ This good man always addressed the Chaplain

pas, il faisoit fouuent venir le Prestre, croyant que le voyât si bas il le baptiferoit. Le Pere qui l'auoit amené l'alloit visiter de temps en temps, & l'asseuroit qu'il feroit baptisé, mais la crainte qu'il auoit de mourir sans ce bon-heur luy faisoit demâder l'Ecclesiastique. Enfin le mal redoublât, ceux de la maison s'assemblerēt à l'entour de son liēt pour voir si on luy accorderoit cette faueur, quelques-vns asseuroiēt qu'il étoit tēps; d'autres disoient que la force qu'il faisoit encore paroistre estoit vn indice qu'il n'estoit pas [170] voisin de la mort; on termina cette contestation par vn *Veni Creator*, pour demander lumiere au S. Esprit de ce qu'on deuoit faire: à peine eut-on acheué la priere, qu'il fut saisi d'une conuulsion si violente, qu'on prit resolution de le baptiser tout sur l'heure; on croyoit qu'il eut perdu le jugement, mais il fit bien paroistre le contraire; car la violence du mal l'ayant jetté hors du liēt, on reconnut qu'il s'efforçoit nonobstant sa foiblesse, & nonobstant ses grandes souffrances de couvrir sa nudité; & quand il vit le Prestre reuestu d'un Surplis & d'une Estole avec l'eau en main, se doutant bien qu'on luy alloit donner l'accomplissement de ses desirs; il se tint en repos arrestant la fureur de son mal, on vit son visage tout rēply de ioye, le Pere qui en auoit soin auoit couché sur le papier quelques actes de cōtrition en lāgue Hiroquoise, afin qu'on luy suggerast de temps en temps, notamment si on estoit cōtraint de le baptiser en son absence: on prononça ces paroles deuant luy pour l'exciter à demander pardō à Dieu, il les repetoit avec deuotion & avec sentimēt, faisant d'autres prieres de luy-même qui rauissoient tous les

of the house by the name of 'Monsieur;' this he had learned in his intercourse with the French. If any one else came to render him any service, he would turn away his face, repeating the word 'Monsieur;' but, when the Priest drew near, he could neither express his wishes nor formulate his thoughts. All felt compassion for him. It has been thought since, and with reason, that he wished to ask for Baptism; but that, as he was not understood, he sent repeatedly for the Priest, thinking that, seeing him so low, he would baptize him. The Father who had brought him came to visit him from time to time, and assured him that he should be baptized; but the fear that he had of dying without this blessing made him ask the Chaplain. At last, the disease increasing, the inmates of the house assembled themselves round his bed to see if this boon should be conferred upon him. Some asserted that it was time; others said that the strength which he still manifested was an indication that he was not [170] near to his death. They finished the dispute by a *Veni Creator*, to ask from the Holy Ghost light as to what should be done. Hardly was the prayer ended, when he was seized with a convulsion so violent that they resolved to baptize him at once. It was thought that he had lost consciousness, but he showed plainly that it was not so; for, the violence of the convulsion having thrown him out of the bed, it was seen that he made efforts, notwithstanding his weakness, and despite his great sufferings, to cover his nakedness. And when he saw the Priest robed in Surplice and Stole, and with water in his hand, taking for granted that he was about to receive the accomplishment of his desires, he remained quiet,



assistans; il s'efforçoit de leuer les mains au Ciel, il baifoit le Crucifix; en vn mot on le baptisa sur les 8. heures du soir, & demie heure apres son ame [171] purifiée dans le Sang de l'Agneau s'éuola au Ciel, ce qui obligea ceux qui estoient presés de reciter, non pas vn *Libera*, mais le Pseaume, *Laudate Dominum omnes Gentes*, en action de graces d'une faueur si signalée; voila ce qu'en ont écrit, & ce qu'en ont rapporté de bouche ceux qui ont esté témoins oculaires du bonheur d'un Hiroquois, qui auoit peut-estre mangé sa part de plus de 50. hommes.

Je croyois que ce Chapitre concluëroit la Relation de cette année, mais le P. Hierôme Lallemant estât retourné de la nouuelle France par le dernier vaisseau, & n'ayant pas rencontré à Paris nostre R. P. Prouincial, nous coucherons icy la lettre qu'il luy a enuoyée pour luy rendre compte des missions qu'il a si long-temps gouvernées en ce bout du monde.

holding in check the violence of his complaint, while his countenance beamed with joy. The Father who had charge of him had set down on paper a few acts of contrition, in the Hiroquois tongue, which might be suggested to him from time to time, especially if there were necessity for baptizing him in his absence. These words were pronounced to him with the purpose of moving him to ask pardon of God; he repeated them with devotion and feeling,—also, of his own accord, reciting other prayers, which carried away all the bystanders; he strove to raise his hands to Heaven, and kissed the Crucifix. In short, he was baptized, toward 8 o'clock in the evening; and half an hour after, his soul, [171] purified in the Blood of the Lamb, took its flight to Heaven, constraining those who were present to recite, not a *Libera*, but the Psalm, *Laudate Dominum omnes Gentes*, as a thanksgiving for so signal a favor." Such is the report, both written and verbal, of those whose eyes witnessed the felicity of a Hiroquois who had, perhaps, eaten his share of more than 50 men.

I thought that this Chapter would conclude the Relation for this year; but—Father Hierôme Lalle-mant having returned from new France by the last vessel, and not having met at Paris our Reverend Father Provincial—we will insert here the letter which he sent to the latter in order to render an account of the missions which he has for so long a time directed at this end of the world.

[172] Lettre dv P. Hierosme Lallemant, au R. P.  
Claude de Lingendes, Prouincial de la  
Compagnie de IESVS en la  
Prouince de France.

M<sup>ON</sup> R. P.

*PAX CHRISTI.*

V. R. aura desia appris, par le retour des premiers vaisseaux, la fuite des defastres, & du débris de la Mission Huronne, causée enfin par la furie des Hiroquois. La Relation qu'en enuoye le P. Paul Ragueneau, grossie de quelques Chapitres des Missions plus voisines de Kebec; fait voir le détail, & le particulier de ces mal-heurs. Nos yeux & nos cœurs, voyans & sentans ces coups de la main de Dieu, n'ont que cette repartie. Il est le souverain Seigneur de ses ourages, & le Maistre de nos petits desseins conceus pour sa gloire, c'est à nous d'agréer ses ordres, & de n'improuer iamais ce qu'il fait.

Ie ne sçay comme il est venu en la pensée de nos Peres, qu'il estoit à propos que ie repassasse la mer pour contribuër au remede de nos mal-heurs; y ayant en France tant de personnes capables d'y trauailler sans moy; [173] s'il n'y eut eu autre consideration, j'eusse eu bien de la peine de quitter la nouvelle France: Mais leur desir joint aux intentions de V. R. que i'ay presumées, m'y a fait enfin resoudre. I'ay laissé le gouuernail entre les mains de celuy qui auoit conduit si courageusement l'Eglise Huronne

[172] Letter of Father Hierosme Lallemant to  
Reverend Father Claude de Lingendes,  
Provincial of the Society of JESUS  
in the Province of France.

MY REVEREND FATHER,  
*PAX CHRISTI.*

Your Reverence will have already learned, by the return of the first vessels, the sequel of the disasters to, and the utter wreck of, the Huron Mission, which the fury of the Hiroquois has at last accomplished. The Relation of this, which Father Paul Ragueneau has sent, enlarged by some Chapters on the Missions nearer Kebec, gives us the circumstantial account of these misfortunes. Our eyes and hearts, seeing and feeling these blows from the hand of God, have but this reply to make: "He is the sovereign Lord of his works, and the Ruler of our insignificant projects conceived for his glory. It is for us to accept his decrees, and never to disapprove what he performs."

I do not know how it has come into the minds of our Fathers that it was expedient for me to cross the ocean in order to contribute to the retrieval of our misfortunes, since there are in France so many persons capable of carrying on that work without me. [173] If there had been no other reason, I would have left new France very reluctantly: but their wishes—conjoined, as I presumed, with the intentions of Your Reverence—at last decided me to do so. I have left

dans les combats, & fauvé si à propos les reliques ou les restes de cette pauvre Mission.

Je suis donc party de Kebec le 2. iour de Novembre de la presente année 1650. & suis arriué au Havre de grace le 3. de Decembre, en la compagnie du P. François Breffany, & de nostre Frere Iean Ligeois. C'est à Dieu de donner les remedes que nous cherchons à nos miserables; & à nous de prier sa diuine Majesté que nos fautes & nos manquemens ne diuertissent point sa benediction dont nous auons si grand besoin.

En attendant ce qu'il luy plaira d'en ordonner, ie croy que V. R. aura pour agreable que ie luy fasse part des sujets de consolation qui foulagerent vn petit mon ame au depart du pays, & que ie luy declare l'estat auquel ie l'ay laissé.

Arriuant au pays, il y a douze ans, ie n'y rencontray qu'une seule famille Huronne Chrestienne; & deux ou trois qui compofoient l'Eglise Algonquine, & Montagnese, [174] & voila qu'au bout de ce temps fortant du pays, à peine y laiffay-je aucune famille Huronne, Algonquine & Montagnese qui ne soit entierement Chrestienne, sans parler des Nations circonuoisines qui abordent de toutes parts en ces contrées, & de celles que nous allons chercher dans leurs demeures qui n'en promettēt pas moins avec le temps.

Voire mesme ie ne puis oster de mon esprit que le temps n'est pas loin que la porte s'ouurira derechef pour les Natiōs d'enhaut que nous auons quittées, & mon fondement est d'autant plus certain qu'il me semble appuyé sur l'Euangile, qui nous assure que deuāt le jour du Iugement il faut que toutes les Nations de la terre ayent cognoissance de leur Redempteur,

the helm in the hands of him who has so courageously guided the Huron Church through its struggles, and so opportunely saved the relics or remains of that poor Mission.

I left Kebec, then, on the 2nd day of November of the present year, 1650, and arrived at Havre de grace on the 3rd of December, in the company of Father François Bressany, and our Brother Jean Ligeois. It is for God to prescribe the remedies we are seeking for our miseries, and for us to pray his divine Majesty that our faults and shortcomings may not turn away from us the blessing of which we stand in so great need.

Awaiting whatsoever it shall please him to decree, I think that Your Reverence will permit me to make known to you the grounds of consolation which have, in some degree, comforted my soul on leaving the country; and to inform you of the condition in which I have left it.

On arriving in the country, twelve years ago, I met with only a single Christian Huron family, with two or three which composed the Algonquin and Montagnais Church; [174] and behold, at the end of that time, going out of the country, I leave in it hardly any family—Huron, Algonquin, or Montagnais—that is not thoroughly Christianized,—not to speak of the surrounding Nations, who come to these countries from every quarter, or of those whom we go to seek in their own abodes, and who, with time, bid fair to be no less teachable.

Indeed, I cannot drive from my mind the feeling that the time is not far off when the door will be again opened for the upper Nations whom we have left; and my trust is all the more settled because it

& que les Loix leur soient suffisamment publiées, & selon le sentiment de plusieurs Docteurs par elles approuvées, & acceptées; de plus, comme Dieu ne fait pas ordinairement des miracles sans nécessité, il est croyable qu'il se fera des personnes qui ont desia la connoissance & l'habitude avec ces peuples, & l'usage & le commerce de leur langue, cōme autant d'instrumens proportionnez à son ouvrage: cela nous doit estre vne grāde consolation, & vn grand renfort de patience pour attendre les temps & les momens ordonnez par la diuine [175] sagesse, & par la diuine bonté.

Vn grand Saint difoit autresfois que l'esperance d'une vie immortelle, estoit la vie d'une vie mortelle; & ie puis dire ce me semble avec quelque raison, & à son imitation que l'esperance de donner vne vie immortelle, est la vie de la vie mortelle des pauvres Missionnaires, qui ont goûté combien il est doux de voir sortir de cette vie des ames qui leur doiuent en quelque façon leur bon-heur eternel.

Il me semble que ce qui s'est passé aux Hurons n'a esté qu'une petite commission de la part du Ciel pour la conuersion & pour le Baptême de dix ou douze mille ames; laquelle acheuée on nous donne vn peu de relasche pour attendre avec quelque repos de nouveaux ordres.

La seconde chose qui m'a extrêmement consolé, est la belle disposition dans laquelle i'ay laissé nos Peres & nos Freres, & mesme nos domestiques qui ne m'ont demandé autre faueur pour tous les trauaux & pour les dangers du passé qu'une permission & vne assurance de retourner dans les mesmes emplois & dans les mesmes occasions, lorsque Dieu en auroit

seems to me to be supported by the Gospel,— which assures us that, before the day of Judgment, it must be that all Nations of the earth have a knowledge of their Redeemer; and that his Laws be adequately proclaimed to them, and, in the opinion of many Doctors, approved and accepted by them. Moreover, as God does not ordinarily work miracles without necessity, it is credible that he will make use of persons who already have acquaintance and familiarity with these peoples, and ability to understand and speak their language, as so many instruments adapted to his work. This alone should be to us a great consolation, and greatly strengthen our patience to await the times and moments ordained by the divine [175] wisdom and goodness.

A great Saint once remarked that the hope of an immortal life was the life of the life that is mortal; and methinks I have some ground for saying also, in imitation of him, that the hope of conferring an immortal life is the life of the mortal life of poor Missionaries, who have tasted how sweet it is to see souls depart this life who owe to them, in a certain sense, their eternal happiness.

It seems to me that what has taken place among the Hurons has been but a small commission on the part of Heaven for the conversion and Baptism of ten or twelve thousand souls; that achieved, there is given us a slight respite while tranquilly awaiting fresh commands.

The second thing that has been to me a source of extreme consolation is the admirable state of mind in which I have left our Fathers and Brethren, and even our domestics; they have asked from me no favor for all the labors and dangers they have



rendu le chemin libre: l'aduouë que l'air & la generosité avec laquelle ils me l'ont demandée m'a touché, & m'a fait concevoir [176] que Dieu auoit quelque deffein qui caufoit ces belles difpofitiōs qu'ils ont signalées & fcellées de leur propre fang; qu'il en foit lotié à iamais, & qu'il luy plaife auancer ces heureux momens qui feront des Martyrs & des Confesseurs nouveaux dâs l'Eglife de Dieu: les Peres que j'ay laiffé pour les emplois des Miffions & fonctions de Kebec, & de fes appartenances, font au nombre de 19. ou 20. le refte a repaffé en France par les premiers vaiſſeaux, & par ce dernier au nombre de huit, tous bien reſolus de retourner au combat au premier ſignal de la trompette, n'y ayant pas pour le preſent de viures ny d'employ ſuffiſant pour eux dans le pays.

La 3. eſt l'ouuerture que Dieu nous a fait dès à preſent des Miffions nouuelles d'icy bas: le P. Gabriel Druilletes apres auoir paſſé quatre Hyuers en diuerſes miſſions avec les Sauuages, eſt allé paſſer le cinquième avec les Abnaquiois qui le font venus querir avec beaucoup de témoignages d'affection enuers leur Patriarche (comme ils l'appellent) & enuers ſa doctrine: Dieu peut-eſtre tirera plus de bien de ce voyage que nous ne penſons pas; nous auons receu lettres de luy depuis qu'il y eſt arriué qui nous donnent ſujet d'en beaucoup eſperer.

Le P. Charles Albanel ſemble vouloir aller [177] ſur ſes pas & ſur ſes veſtiges, eſtant party deuant mon depart pour ſon premier hyuernement avec les Sauuages montagnets.

Les Atticamegues ou Poiſſons blancs qui font vne nation du Nord des plus conſiderables, ne ceſſent de

undergone, other than a permission and assurance of returning to the same employment, and the same opportunities, as soon as God shall have made the way open to them. I confess that the manner and the generous spirit in which they made this request touched my heart, and led me to think [176] that God had some purpose which had given rise to these edifying dispositions, which they have signed and sealed with their own blood. May he be forever praised for this, and may it please him to hasten the blessed moments that shall create fresh Martyrs and Confessors in the Church of God. The Fathers whom I left behind, to be employed in the Missions, and in duties at Kebec and its dependencies, are in number 19 or 20; the remainder crossed over to France by the first vessels, and by this last one, to the number of eight. All are firmly bent on returning to the battle at the first blast of the trumpet,—there not being, for the present, either sufficient means of livelihood, or employment for them, in the country.

The 3rd is the opening which God has made for us at this very time, for new Missions here below. Father Gabriel Druilletes, after having passed four Winters in various missions among the Savages, has gone to pass the fifth with the Abnaquiois, who came for him with many tokens of affection for their Patriarch (as they call him), and for his teaching.<sup>1</sup> God, perhaps, will cause more good to result from that journey than we think. We are in receipt of letters from the Father, since he arrived, which afford us ground for much hope.

Father Charles Albanel seems to wish to follow [177] in his steps and footprints,—having set out,

preffer qu'on les aille voir en leur pays, ce que ne leur a pû estre accordé par le passé faute de monde, maintenant que nous en auons à suffisance, on ne manquera pas d'y aller au premier Prin-temps, si l'Hiroquois ne se jette à la trauerse.

Ceux du Saguené, autre nation du Nort, sont dans la mesme affection, on y a desia fait trois voyages; j'en espere beaucoup avec le temps, & ainsi voila dequoy nous occuper, attendant les temps & les momens de la diuine Majesté pour de nouvelles conquestes.

Le quatrième fujet de consolation que ie voyois dans ce pauvre pays desolé est le courage, & la generosité de nos Religieuses, tant Hospitalieres qu'Vrfulines, qui jouyffant de nos débris par l'establissement de la Colonie Hurone proche de leurs Monasteres, qui leur seruent de Paroisse & de retraite, tant pour les malades que pour les sains, se trouuent heureuses de jouyr de la plus haute fonction & du plus precieux exercice de leur vocation: c'est vne des esperances [187 i.e., 178] que j'ay de la cōseruation du pays, ne pouuant penser que Dieu abandonne des ames de cette nature si saintes & si charitables: il me semble que tous les Anges du Paradis viendroient plustost à leur secours, si tant est, que les hommes de la terre manquaissent de procurer leur conseruation en ce nouveau monde.

Le cinquième fujet de consolation, est la bōne disposition dans laquelle j'ay laissé M. d'Ailleboust, nôtre Gouverneur, de faire son possible pour obuier aux maux qui nous environnent, & pour contribuer à l'auancemēt de toutes ces belles esperances. Je prie Dieu de benir le tout, & de faire en forte que la

before my departure, for his first wintering with the montagnais Savages.

The Atticamegues, or "white Fish," a Northern nation of considerable importance, do not cease to urge us to visit them in their own country,—a favor which, for lack of men, could not be granted them in the past. Now that we have enough of these, we shall not fail to go thither in the early Spring, if the Hicroquois do not bar the way.

Those of the Saguené, another nation of the North, manifest the same friendliness; we have already made three voyages thither. I expect much from them, in time; and in this way we shall be kept busy, awaiting the times and moments of the divine Majesty for new conquests.

The fourth matter for consolation that I see in this poor devastated country is the courage and devotion of our Religious women, both Hospital and Ursuline,—who, having come into the enjoyment of what remains to us through the establishment of the Huron Colony close to their Monasteries,—which serve the Indians for Parish church, and for an asylum for both the sick and the well,—are happy in the discharge of the highest duties and most precious exercises of their vocation. This is one of the hopes [187 i.e., 178] which I have of the preservation of the country, since I cannot believe that God will abandon souls of a character so saintly and so charitable; it seems to me that all the Angels in Paradise would come to their assistance, if dwellers on earth should prove remiss in securing their preservation in this new world.

The fifth ground for consolation is the kind inclination in which I left Monsieur d'Ailleboust, our

France soit en estat de faire vn echo qui multiplie nos vœux & nos esperances au delà de toutes nos attentes

Voila mon R. P. ce que j'auois à dire pour le present à vostre Reuerence; reste que ie la prie que nous ayant assisté jusques icy de ses saints sacrifices & de ses prieres & de celles de toute la Prouince, il lui plaise nous continuer ce bien, & cete faueur en laquelle consiste nôtre principale ressource & le plus vif de nos esperances.

De V. R.

Seruiteur tres-humble & tres-obeissant  
en nostre Seigneur.

HIEROSME LALEMANT.

Governor, to do all in his power to avert the evils which surround us, and to contribute to the furthering of all these fair hopes. I pray God to bless all, and so to order things that France may be in a condition to make a response which shall multiply our prayers and hopes beyond all our expectations.

This, my Reverend Father, is what I had to tell your Reverence, for the present. It remains for me to beseech that, having assisted us thus far by your holy sacrifices and prayers, and by those of the entire Province, it may please you to continue this boon to us, and also that countenance which is our chief resource, and our greatest hope.

Your Reverence's

Most humble and obedient servant  
in our Lord,

HIEROSME LALEMANT.

[From second edition of the *Relation*.]

[178] Lettre de la R. M. Superieure de l'Hôpital  
de la Misericorde de Kebec en la Nouuelle  
France, à Monsieur N. Bour-  
geois de Paris.

MONSIEVR,

La paix de N. S.

Nous n'auons point eu cette année le bonheur de vos nouuelles, ie ne croy pas que pour cela vous ayez perdu la pensée ou l'affection de nostre petit Hôpital, & de nos pauvres Sauvages tousiours affligez; chaque année a sa croix, cette derniere a la plus grande, qui est la ruine du pays des Hurons par les Hiroquois qui l'ont brûlé, ou massacré la plus part, & contraint les autres de s'enfuir & disperfer ça & là: quasi tous estoient Chrestiens; ce sont ceux que nostre Seigneur afflige, & en fait autant de victimes du Paradis: Tous les Peres, excepté deux de nouveau martyrifez, sont descendus icy à Kebec, partie sont repassez en France: voicy quatre cens de ces pauvres Hurons Chrestiens refugiez à Kebec, & cabanez auprès de la porte de nostre Hôpital, où ils viennent à la sainte Messe tous les iours; ie n'ay iamais rien veu de si pauvre ny de si deuot; vne petite sagamité, c'est à dire, vn potage de pois ou de bled d'Inde les passe pour vn iour, & encor bienheureux d'en auoir, & [nous] bien-heureux [179] d'auoir moyen de leur en donner: Nostre petite salle des malades est

[From second edition of the *Relation*.]

[178] Letter of the Reverend Mother Superior  
of the Hospital of Mercy at Kebec, in  
New France, to Monsieur N.,  
a Citizen of Paris.

MONSIEUR,

The peace of Our Lord.

We have not had, this year, the pleasure of hearing from you. I do not think that, for all that, you have lost consideration or affection for our little Hospital, and our poor, ever-afflicted Savages. Each year has its own cross; and this last has the heaviest, in the ruin of the country of the Hurons by the Hiroquois, who have laid it waste by fire, massacred most of its people, and compelled the remainder to take to flight, and to disperse themselves in all directions. Almost all were Christians. These are they whom our Lord afflicts, and makes of them so many victims for Paradise. All our Fathers—except two, recently martyred—have come down here to Kebec; part of them have crossed over to France. Here are four hundred of these poor Christian Hurons taking refuge in Kebec, and cabined near the gate of our Hospital, to which they come every day for holy Mass. I have never before seen such poverty or such devotion. A little sagamité—that is to say, a soup of peas, or Indian corn—suffices them for a day; and yet they are fortunate to have it, and we fortunate [179] to possess the means to give it to



aussi pleine de pauvres foldats François bleffez au combat des Hiroquois: vn feul a onze playes de coups d'arquebuze dangereux, & ie croy avec cela qu'il en rechapera, Dieu aydant: voyez fi ce n'est pas vn miracle d'y fubuenir avec fi peu de drogues & fi peu de linge; & avec tout cela, nous n'auons touché que la moitié de ce que nous auons accoustumé, & ie ne ſçay encor ce que nous toucherons à l'aduenir. Je vous reſpands mon cœur & noſtre petite miſere, que ie ſçay qui vous touche; au moins vous direz vn bon mot pour nous à l'occafion, puis que defia vous auiez tant fait par le paſſé pour cét ouurage. Je vous recommande donc cette petite Maifon. toutes mes tres-cheres Sœurs vous ſaluent, & ſe diſent de tout le cœur avec moy,

MONSIEVR,

Vofre tres-humble & obeſſante ſer-  
uante en Ieſus-Chriſt,

MARIE DE S. BONAVENTURE.

*De noſtre Monaſtere des Sœurs de  
la Miſericorde de Kebec en la Nouvelle  
France, ce 29. Septembre 1650.*

them. Our little ward for sick people is full of poor French soldiers, wounded in battle with the Hiroquois. One, in particular, has eleven dangerous wounds from arquebus shots; and I think that, with all these, he will recover, by God's aid. See, if this be not a miracle, to accomplish this with so scanty a supply of medicines and linen; and with all that, we have taken in but a half of what we are accustomed to receive, and I know not, as yet, what will accrue to us in the future. I pour out to you my heart, and our petty misery, since I know who touches you. At the least, you will say a good word for us, as opportunity offers, since you have already done so much for this work in the past. I commend to you, then, this little House. All my very dear Sisters salute you, and subscribe themselves heartily, with me,

MONSIEUR,

Your very humble and obedient servant  
in Jesus Christ,

MARIE DE ST. BONAVENTURE.

*From our Monastery of the Sisters  
of Mercy at Kebec, in New France,  
this 29th day of September, 1650.*

### Sommaire du Privilege du Roy.

**P**AR LE PRESENT PRIVILEGE DU ROY IL EST PERMIS À  
 HENRI DE LAURENT, Libraire, d'imprimer, d'imprimerie, de la Ville de Paris, d'imprimer  
 ou faire imprimer, La Relation de la mort et du règne de  
 Louis, par le sieur de la Nouvelle France, depuis le premier de  
 Janvier 1644, jusqu'à la fin du règne d'iceluy. Et recon-  
 tenir le temps & l'usage de dix ans consécutifs. Avec  
 sesdites & tous Libraires, Imprimeurs, & autres per-  
 sonnes de quelque qualité & condition qu'elles soient,  
 d'imprimer ou faire imprimer ladite Relation. Et  
 sous peine de déshonneur ou d'empêchement que  
 l'un y pourroit faire à peine de confiscation &  
 d'amende portée par ledit Privilege. Donné à Paris  
 le 15. Décembre 1644. Signé par le Roy en son  
 Conseil.

RAMIST.

## Extract from the Royal License.

**B**Y Royal favor and license, permission is granted to SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Merchant Bookseller, and Printer in ordinary to his Majesty, late Alderman and Consul of the city of Paris, to print, or cause to be printed, *La Relation de ce qui s'est passé aux Hurons, pays de la Nouvelle France depuis le premier de Janvier 1649. jusques en l'année 1650. etc.*, and this during the time and space of ten consecutive years. Prohibiting all Booksellers, Printers, and other persons of whatsoever quality or condition they may be, from printing, or causing to be printed, the said Relation, etc., under pretext of any disguise or alteration which might be made in it, under pain of confiscation and fine, conveyed in the said License. Given at Paris, the 19th day of December, 1650. Signed by the King in Council.

CRAMOISY.

Permissïon dv Reverend Pere Prouincial.

**N**OV<sup>S</sup> Claude Delingendes, Prouincial de la Compagnie de IESVS en la Prouince de France, auons accordé au fleur SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Marchand Libraire, Imprimeur ordinaire du Roy & de la Reyne Regente, ancien Escheuin & Conful de cette ville, l'impreffion des Relations de la Nouuelle France. Fait à Blois ce huitième Decembre 1650.

CLAVDE DELINGENDES.

Permission of the Reverend Father Provincial.

**W**E, Claude Delingendes, Provincial of the Society of JESUS in the Province of France, have accorded to sieur SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Merchant Bookseller, Printer in ordinary to the King and the Queen Regent, late Alderman and Consul of this city, the printing of the Relations of New France. Done at Blois, this eighth day of December, 1650.

CLAUDE DELINGENDES.



## LXXV — LXXVIII

### MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS, 1651

- LXXV.— Lettre des Messieurs les Associés de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle France au T. R. P. Général de la Compagnie de Jésus, à Rome ; Paris, Juin, 1651
- LXXVI.— Epistola Patris Gabrielis Druillettes ad Joannem Winthrop, Scutarium ; n.p., [1651]
- LXXVII.— Narré du Voyage faict pour la Mission des Abnaquois et des connaissances tiréz de la Nouvelle Angleterre, par le R. P. Gabriel Dreuillette ; n.p., [1651]
- LXXVIII.— Journal des PP. Jésuites, en l'année 1651
- 

SOURCES: Doc. LXXV. we reproduce from Carayon's *Première Mission*, pp. 254-256. Doc. LXXVI. is from Shea's Cramoisy series, no. 24, first edition. Doc. LXXVII. is from the Lenox publication thereof. In publishing Doc. LXXVIII., we follow the original MS., in Laval University library, Quebec.



[254] Lettre adressée par Messieurs les Associés de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle France au T. R. P. Général de la Compagnie de Jésus, a Rome.

*(Copie sur l'autographe conservé aux MSS. Soc. Jesu.)*

PARIS, juin 1651.

**M**ON TRÈS-RÉVÉREND PÈRE,  
 Dieu ayant voulu se servir de nous pour l'établissement de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle-France, dite Canada, qui n'a eu d'autre dessein que la gloire de Dieu par la conversion des peuples de ce pays, où nous avons contribué de nos soins, et de nos biens plus de douze cents mille livres, depuis vingt-deux ou vingt-trois années que cet établissement a commencé, et quoique les Pères de votre Compagnie n'ont pas seulement employé leurs personnes, mais leurs vies qu'ils ont libéralement sacrifiées pour ce saint œuvre, et à présent que cette colonie se forme et se rend nombreuse, nous avons estimé qu'il étoit nécessaire pour la consolation des habitants François et des Sauvages convertis, d'y  
 m Evêque que nous avons supplié [255] très-  
 la Reine de nous l'accorder, ce qu'elle a  
 promis d'en écrire à sa Sainteté; et  
 m principale que notre Compagnie

[254] Letter addressed by Messieurs the Associates of the Company of New France to the Very Reverend Father General of the Society of Jesus at Rome.

*(Copied from the autograph preserved in MSS. Soc. Jesu.)*

PARIS, June, 1651.

**M**Y VERY REVEREND FATHER,  
As God has chosen to make use of us for the establishment of the Company of New France, called Canada, whose only object has been the glory of God through the conversion of the nations of that country,—to which we have contributed our efforts and more than twelve hundred thousand livres of our money during the twenty-two or twenty-three years that have elapsed since that establishment began, and that, although the Fathers of your Society have devoted not only their persons but their lives, which they have freely sacrificed for that holy work; and as, at present, that colony is being formed and is becoming numerous: we have considered that it is necessary for the consolation of the French inhabitants and of the converted Savages to have a Bishop there, and we have [255] very earnestly begged the Queen to grant us that favor. This she has done, and has even promised to write to his Holiness. And, as our Company and those nations are indebted chiefly to your Fathers, we

et ces peuples ont à vos Pères, nous avons cru qu'il était à propos d'en avoir un d'entre eux pour être Evêque de ce pays. Ce qu'ayant été proposé au conseil des choses ecclésiastiques établi par Sa Majesté très-chrétienne, en présence du P. Paulin, confesseur du Roi, qui a sa place au conseil, il en a été nommé trois, qui sont les Pères Lallemant, Ragueneau et le Jeune, et renvoyé aux Pères de votre Compagnie, pour le choix de l'un des trois, dont sans doute l'on vous écrira, bien que notre dite Compagnie n'aie nommé à Sa Majesté que le P. Charles Lallemant supérieur de la maison de Paris, lequel ayant été l'un des premiers qui s'est exposé dans les périls ordinaires pour la conversion des Sauvages, jusques à trois naufrages qu'il a soufferts en ces voyages, pour lequel M. de Lauzon, gouverneur du pays, et notre Compagnie, avons très-grande inclination, ce qui fait que nous supplions instamment V. P. nous faire la grâce d'agréer le choix de sa personne, dont la naissance, son emploi dans les charges et son mérite le rendent recommandable. V. P. nous pourroit objecter, celui qu'il a présentement de supérieur en la dite maison de [256] Paris; mais quand elle considérera qu'il faut du temps pour achever cette œuvre, avant qu'elle soit parfaitement établie, et que par ce moyen, il pourroit encore accomplir celui de sa supériorité; cela réussissant selon nos souhaits, le pays et notre Compagnie vous aurions très-grande obligation de tout le bien qu'il y pourra faire en cette dignité, priant la divine bonté de répandre ses bénédictions abondantes

thought that it would be advisable to have one of them as the Bishop of that country. This matter having been submitted to the council on ecclesiastical affairs, established by His most Christian Majesty,—in the presence of Father Paulin, the King's confessor, who has a seat in the council,—three names were proposed, those of Fathers Lallemant, Ragueneau, and le Jeune, and were referred to the Fathers of your Society, that they might select one of the three. A letter will, no doubt, be written to you about this, although our Company mentioned to His Majesty only the name of Father Charles Lallemant, the superior of the house in Paris,—who was one of the first to expose himself to the usual perils for the conversion of the Savages, even to three shipwrecks which he suffered on those voyages,—for whom Monsieur de Lauzon, the governor of the country, and our Company have very great esteem. Wherefore we earnestly beg Your Paternity to do us the favor of accepting the choice of his person; for his birth, his employment in responsible positions, and his merits, render him worthy to be thus recommended. Your Paternity may object that he at present occupies the office of superior in the said house in [256] Paris; but—when you consider that it takes time to complete that work before it can be perfectly established, and that thereby he may finish his term as superior—if this should succeed in accordance with our wishes, the country and our Company will be under very great obligations to you for all the good that he may do while in that high office; and we beg the divine goodness to shower its

sur l'héureuse conduite de V. P., à laquelle nous  
sommes,

Mon Très-Révérend Père,

Vos très-humbles et très-obéissants serviteurs,

Les Directeurs de la Compagnie de la  
Nouvelle-France,

DE LA FERTÉ, abbé de la Magdelaine,

MARGONNE, ROBINEAU, FLEURIAU,

DESPORTES, J. BERUYER.

CHEFFAULT, secrétaire de ladite Compagnie.

De Paris, au mois de Juin 1651.

abundant blessings on the happy guidance of Your  
Paternity, of whom we are,

My Very Reverend Father,

Your very humble and very obedient servants,

The Directors of the Company of

New France,—

DE LA FERTÉ, abbé of the Magdelaine,

MARGONNE, ROBINEAU, FLEURIAU,

DESPORTES, J. BERUYER.

CHEFFAULT, secretary of the said Company.\*

From Paris, in the month of June, 1651.

Epistola Patris Gabrielis Druillettes ad Joannem  
Winthrop, Scutarium.

[5] *Ad Dominū Illustrissimum Dominum Joannem Winthrop Scutarium In Pequott River*

**E**XIMIE VIR, ET MIHI ADMODUM OBSERUANDE  
Quoniam per altas iam hyemis niues mihi non  
licuit, tuo frui conspectu, et coram tibi pluribus  
exponere, quantum speret a tuâ singulari benignitate,  
Illustrissimus qui me suū Legatum constituit ad omnes  
nouæ vestræ [6] Angliæ magistratus, Gubernator nouæ  
Franciæ Canadensis, versus Kebecum; Nunc per litteras  
me tibi sisto, ut te obsecrem et obtester per Genium  
illum sūmæ erga omnes, sed præsertim erga nouam  
nostram Franciam humanitatis, quem fælicissimæ  
simul et apud omnes suauissimæ memoriæ Dominus  
Winthrop, in te, tanquam in suo ex asse hærede,  
superstitem reliquit, ne recuses Patrocinium tuū  
causæ quæ me in has oras adduxit — Ea nempe est  
quam Parens tuus suauissimæ memoriæ per litteras,  
quas dedit, nomine Reip. vestræ, ad D<sup>um</sup> nostrū  
Gubernatorem in novâ Franciâ Kebecensī, inchoauit  
ab anno 1647<sup>o</sup>; et quam iamdiu perfecisset, nisi mors  
eum intercepisset, vt a multis viris grauib; accepi;  
eo scilicet, [7] opinor, consilio, a Deo opt. max. factum  
est, vt tibi deberemus fælicem exitum, eius causæ,

Letter of Father Gabriel Druilletes to John  
Winthrop, Esquire.

[5] *To the Most Illustrious Seigneur John Wintrop,  
Esquire. At Pequott River.*

DISTINGUISHED AND MOST HONORABLE SIR,  
As in consequence of the deep snows of winter I was debarred from the pleasure of seeing you, and from communicating to you orally and at length the great hopes reposed in your singular kindness by the Most Illustrious Governor of new France in Canada, at Kebec,—who appointed me his Envoy to all [6] the magistrates of your new England,—I now approach you by letter in order to beseech and implore you—by that Spirit of exceeding benevolence toward all, but especially toward our new France, which Sieur Wintrop, whose memory is both happy and grateful to all, bequeathed to you, the heir to all that he possessed—not to refuse your Protection to the cause that has brought me to these shores. That cause is the same as that which your Father of most grateful memory—by the letters which he sent, in the name of your Commonwealth, to Monsieur our Governor in new France, at Kebec—took up as far back as the year 1647, and which he would long since have brought to a happy conclusion had not death prevented him, as I have learned from many responsible persons.<sup>8</sup> This, [7] I believe, was wrought by God most good and great, with the design of making us indebted to you for the happy



cuius initium et primordia tuo nobis maximé obser-  
vando Parenti debebamus: Totam autem huiusmodi  
causam fusius postquam explicui coram Bostonienſi  
et Pleymſthenſi Gubernatore, votis omnibus expete-  
bam meum iter proſequi verſus eam quam nūc incolis  
regionem, nec tam niues importunæ me prohibuerūt,  
quàm auctoritas plurium virorū graviū, diſſuadentium,  
quibus obſervantiam debeo, me revocarūt Pleymſtho  
Bostonem tantum mihi ſpei affulgebat ex tuâ erga  
Peregrinos quantūlibet Barbaros humanitate, vt mihi  
iam ab annis nouem inter Barbaros docendos in ſyluis  
procul ab Europæorum conſpectu, [8] verſanti, nihil  
a meâ barbarie metuendum videretur apud te,—imò  
nihil non ſperandum mihi videbam a tuâ omnibus  
notâ benignitate et ſingulari Pietatis ac Religionis  
affectu erga Saluagios Catechumenos Fidei et Profes-  
ſionis chriſtianæ; quippe qui ſint præ cæteris omnibus  
mortalibus Ovis illa Centeſima Errans et dereliſta in  
Deſerto, quam vnâ relictis nonaginta novem, quærit  
ſollicité, vt inuentam gaudens in humeros imponat  
Dominus Jeſus Chriſtus. Lucæ 15°. Sūmo nimirum  
zelo qui flagrat erga eundem Dominū Jeſū chriſtum,  
eū quoq3 tenerrimo cordis affectu complecti neceſſe  
eſt illam ovem centeſimam, in quâ vnâ videtur ſuas  
omnes delicias collocaffe Paſtor optimus D<sup>ns</sup> Jeſus:  
hic autem tuus tenerrimus [9] cordis affectus erga  
tuas, quia Chriſti Domini, delicias, Barbaros, ſcilicet,  
Catechumenos, me facile adducit vt credam, meum hoc  
per litteras quantuluncūq3 grati animi et meæ in te

issue of that cause, the beginning and origin whereof we owed to your most honorable Father. After having orally explained the whole matter to the Governors of Boston and Plymouth, I desired with all my heart to travel to the country wherein you now reside; and it was not so much the troublesome snows that prevented me, as the authority of several persons of importance,—to whom I owe deference, and who dissuaded me therefrom,—which recalled me from Plymouth to Boston. So great was the hope held forth to me by your kindness toward Strangers, however Barbarian they may be, that to me—who have lived for the past nine years among Barbarians, whom it has been my duty to instruct in their forests, far from the sight of Europeans—[8] it seemed that you would have nothing to dread from my barbarism. Nay, more, I saw nothing that I might not hope for from your well-known kindness and your unusually Compassionate and Conscientious feelings toward the Savages who are Catechumens of the Christian Faith and Profession. These are, in truth, beyond all other mortals, that Hundredth Sheep Straying and forsaken in the Desert, which alone the Lord Jesus Christ,—Luke, 15th,—after having left the ninety and nine others, anxiously seeks and, having found it, joyfully places on his shoulders. That is to say, he who burns with the most ardent zeal toward the same Lord Jesus Christ must likewise embrace, with the most tender affection of his heart, that hundredth sheep in which alone that best of Shepherds, the Lord Jesus, seems to place his whole delight. Now this most tender [9] affection of your heart toward your delight, because it is that of Christ our Lord,—I mean toward the Barbarian Catechumens,—easily leads me to believe that the testimony shown by this

fiduciæ testimonium, tuis oculis non ingrati fore; quare patere, me tuum in quo spem pæne omnem, post Deum, positâ esse cenfeo, Patrociniâ implorare per litteras, in causâ Domini Jesu Christi, seu in defensione Christianorû contra Moaghs, qui non tantum Christianos Cannadenfes versus Kebecâ iamdiu persequitur et crudelissimé lento igne torquet in odium Fidei Christianæ, sed etiam meos Catechumenos akenebekenfes, qui ripas Fluvii Kenebec incolunt, fûmâ vult internecone [10] delere, quia Christianis Cannadenfibus confœderati sunt multis abhinc annis. Eâ scilicet potissimû de causâ noster Illustrissimus Gubernator Kebecensis amplissimû Cõmerciû et ingentem pro sumptibus belli gratificationem me vobis offerre iussit nomine suo, vt a novâ Angliâ aliquot Auxiliares copias impetret ad defensionem, (quam iamdiu suscepit contra Moaghs) Christianorû, Cannadenfû, et quam unâ simul ac eâdem operâ, in gratiam Akenebekenfium Catechumenorû, confœderatorû, qui sunt Populares Novæ Angliæ, et peculiare Colonie Pleymsthenfis clientes, vult promouere pro suo erga Saluagios Christianos affectu.

Quare sperat vt quemadmodû Colonia vestra Kenetigscensis in [11] gratiam fuorum clientum qui sunt in Fluvio Pecot, scilicet Mohighenfû, bello compefcuit naraganfium ferociam, sic pari iure, Colonia Pleymsthenfis bellû suscipiat ex consensu Curie quam vocant Cõmissionariorû, contra Moaghs hostem crudelissimû clientû fuorû Akenebekensû, simul et ipfis confœde-

letter of my gratitude and of my confidence in you, however small it may be, will not be displeasing in your sight. ; Wherefore suffer that I implore by letter your Protection—in which, after God, I consider that nearly all my hopes rest—in favor of the cause of the Lord Jesus Christ,—in other words, of the defense of the Christians against the Moaghs.<sup>4</sup> These not only have long harassed the Christian Cannadians near Kebec, and most cruelly torture them by slow fire, out of hatred of the Christian Faith, but they even intend by a general massacre to destroy my akenebek Catechumens dwelling on the banks of the Kenebec River, [10] because they have been for many years allied to the Cannadian Christians. It is chiefly for this reason that our Most Illustrious Governor of Kebec commanded me to offer you in his name the most ample Commercial advantages, and considerable compensation for the expenses of the war, in order to obtain from new England some Auxiliary troops for the defense of the Christian Cannadians (which he has already begun against the Moaghs), and which through his affection for the Christian Savages he wishes to promote, at the same time and by the same undertaking, in favor of the Akenebek Catechumens, their allies, who are Inhabitants of New England and the special clients of Plymouth Colony.

He therefore hopes that, in the same manner as your Colony of Kenetigouk [11] subdued the ferocity of the naraganses, in favor of its dependents who live on the Pecot River,—that is to say, the Mohighens,<sup>5</sup>—so likewise the Colony of Plymouth will undertake to wage war, with the consent of the Assembly called that of the Commissioners, against the Moaghs,—the most cruel enemies of their

ratorū, Cannadenſiū ſcilicet, Chriſtianorum, Kebecū verſus.

Hanc meam duplicem Legationem nomine ſcilicet Domini Gubernatoris in Nova Frāciâ Kebecenſi et ſeorſim nomine Saluagiorum tum Chriſtianorū tum Catechumenorū Akenebekenſiū, in compendium redactam, ex meâ barbarâ Latinitate in Linguam Anglicanam tranſlatam, his meis [12] literis adiunget, opinor, vir mihi amiciffimus, cui eâ mente vnū ad te mittendū exemplar reliqui. Eam ob cauſam plura non addo, ſed tuam obteſtor benignitatem erga Barbaros et tuam erga Pauperes Domini Jeſu Pietatem inſignem, vt in veſtrâ Curiâ Generali quæ ſolet haberi, vt audio, menſe Junio, in Hartford totâ rem exponere fuſiùs ac promouere ne dedigneris, apud veſtros Magiſtratus, ac demùm ſælicem totius rei exitū cōmendare velis, duobus veſtræ Coloniae, quos vocât, cōmiſſionarijs, dūm ibunt ad eum in quo habetur Curia Cōmiſſionariorū, locum; interim vbicumq; terrarum me detineat Dominus Jeſus qui me vocauit ad vitam et mortem [13] inter barbaros docendos agendam, tuæ vniuerſæ Familiæ vivam et moriar, ac potiſſimum,

Vir Eximie

Tibi addictiſſimus in Domino  
Jeſu, pro quo, quia pro fratribus  
ejus Barbaris Chriſtianis,  
Legatione fungor.

GABRIEL DRUILLETES, S.J.

*Preſbyter Docens in Kenebek.*

Akenebek dependents, as well as of their allies, namely, the Cannadian Christians near Kebec.

This twofold Commission of mine,—to wit, in the name of Monsieur the Governor of New France, at Kebec; and separately in the name of the Savages, both the Christians and the Akenebek Catechumens,—after having been summarized, and translated into the English Tongue from my barbarous Latinity, [12] will be joined to my present letter, I think, by a man who is an excellent friend of mine, and to whom, with that object, I gave a copy to be sent to you. For this reason, I add nothing further; but I implore you to display your kindness toward the Barbarians, and your signal Compassion toward the Poor of the Lord Jesus; not to disdain, in your General Assembly,—which, I hear, is usually held in the month of June in Hartford,—to expose the whole matter at length; to urge it upon your Magistrates; and, finally, to recommend a favorable settlement of the whole affair to the two personages who are called the commissioners of your Colony, when they go to the place where the Assembly of the Commissioners is to be held. Meanwhile,—wheresoever on earth I may be detained by the Lord Jesus, who has called me to devote my life and death [13] to labors among the barbarians, who need instruction,—I shall live and die the most devoted servant, in the Lord Jesus, of your entire Family, and, above all,

Distinguished Sir,

Of yourself,—in the Lord Jesus,  
for whom, because it is for his brethren,  
the Christian Barbarians,  
I execute this Commission.

GABRIEL DRUILLETES, S.J.  
*Priest and Instructor at Kenebek.*

[1] Narré du Voyage faict pour la Mission des Abnaquiois et des connoissances tiréz de la Nouvelle Angleterre et des dispositions des Magistrats de cette Republique pour le secours contre les Iroquois.  
Le tout par moi GABRIEL  
DREUILLETTE de la  
Compagnie de JÉSUS.

**I**E partys de Quebec pour cette Mission le premier de Septembre par ordre de mon Superieur et avecq ung passeport [2] et congé de Monsieur d'Aillebousts, lieutenant général du Roy et gouverneur dans tout le fleuve Saint Laurent accompagné de Noel Negabamat Cap<sup>ne</sup> de Scillery charge aussi de lettres de creance pour parler de la part du dict Sieur aux gouverneurs et magistrats du dict pays.

J'arrivay à Narantsouat quy est la plus haulte habitation des Sauvages Abnaquiois sur la rivière de Kenebec a quinze ou seize lieues de la plus haulte habitation des Anglois sur cette rivière laquelle est distante de l'embouchure de seize lieues.

J'arrivay la veille Saint Michel a ceste habitaõn d'Anglois la plus haulte laquelle tant des Anglois et Sauvages est appelée Couffinoc et le jour suivant fest de celuy que [3] nous avons pris pour patron et conducteur de notre voyage le dit Noel et moy parlâmes au Commis de la d<sup>te</sup> habitation accompagnéz des







[1] Narrative of the Journey made in behalf of the Mission of the Abnaquiois, and of information obtained in New England, and of the disposition of the Magistrates of that Commonwealth in regard to aid against the Iroquois. The whole by me,  
GABRIEL DREUILLETTE of  
the Society of JESUS.

I LEFT Quebec for this Mission on the first day of September, by order of my Superior,—and with a passport [2] and leave of absence from Monsieur d'Aillebousts, lieutenant-general of the King, and governor on all the river Saint Lawrence,—accompanied by Noel Negabamat, Captain of Scillery; also charged with credentials enabling me to speak on behalf of the said Sieur to the governors and magistrates of that country.

I arrived at Narantsouat, which is the settlement of the Abnaquiois Savages farthest up the river of Kenebec,—fifteen or sixteen leagues from the highest settlement of the English on that river, which is sixteen leagues distant from its mouth.<sup>6</sup>

I arrived on Michaelmas eve at this highest settlement of the English—which, alike by the English and Savages, is called Coussinoc; and on the following day, the festival of him whom [3] we took for patron and guide on our journey, Noel and I conversed with the Agent of that settlement, accompanied

Abnaquiois auxquels nous avons parlé en passant, Noel luy parlant avec son presents dun paquets de Castorts luy dict Monsieur le Gouverneur du fleuve Sainct Laurent par le pere quy est icy a ceux de votre nation et moy comme allié je joinct ma parolle a la sienne non point pour te parler a toy seul mais bien pour te dire que tu embarques ma parole cest a dire mon present pour le porter au gouverneur de Plimout. Le dict Commis leur temoigna qu'il feroit aupres du dict gouverneur et des d<sup>ts</sup> magistrats tout ce qu'on pourroit attendre dun bon amy fur quoy Noel et les Abnaquiois [4] demanderent que jallasse avecq luy pour presenter moy-mesme les lettres du dict Sieur gouverneur et expliquer ses intentions fuivant la lettre de créance qu'il en avoit et porter la parolle des Chrestiens de Scillery et des Katecumenes de la rivière de Kenebec. Le Commis nomme Jehan Winslau bourgeois marchant de la colonie de Plimouth quy est ung naturel assez bon comme nous dirons cy apres repondit Jaime et respecte le patriarche cest de ce nom quilz se servent fur ceste riviere et fur toute la coste de l'Accadie en mon endroit. Je le logerai chez moi et le traiterai comme mon propre frere car je connois assez le bien quil faict parmy vous et la vie quil y mene ce quil dict parcequil a un zelle [5] particulier pour la Conversion des Sauvages aussi bien que son frere Edouard Winslow agent pour la d<sup>te</sup> Nouvelle Angleterre vers le parlement de l'ancienne Angleterre, lequel tasche de moiennner une confrairée pour eslever et instruire les Sauvage[s] comme il se pratique aux pauvres de la charite de Lon[dres.] Les a<sup>tes</sup> particularites sont dans les lettres que j'escrivis tant au dict Sieur gouverneur a Que-

by the Abnaquiois, to whom we had spoken on the way. Noel, speaking with his present of a bundle of Beaver skins, said to him: "Monsieur the Governor of the river Saint Lawrence, through the father who is here, speaks to those of your nation; and I, as an ally, join my word to his, not to speak to thee alone, but rather to tell thee to embark my word,"—that is to say, "my present,"—"in order to convey it to the governor of Plimout." The Agent informed them that he would do with reference to the governor and the magistrates all that could be expected from a good friend; whereupon Noel and the Abnaquiois [4] requested that I go with him, in order to present in person the Sieur governor's letters,—to explain his intentions, according to the letter of credentials that he had; and to convey the message of the Christians of Scillery, and of the Catechumens of the Kenebec river. The Agent, named John Winslau,<sup>7</sup> a merchant and a citizen of the Plimouth colony, who has a very kindly disposition, as we shall relate hereinafter, answered: "I love and respect the patriarch," this is the name they use on this river, and on all the coast of Acadia, in speaking of me; "I will lodge him at my house, and will treat him as my own brother; for I know very well the good that he does among you, and the life which he there leads." This he said because he has a special zeal [5] for the Conversion of the Savages, as also has his brother Edward Winslow,—agent for this New England before the parliament of old England,—who is trying to institute a brotherhood to train and instruct the Savages, just as is practiced with the poor by the charity of London. Other details are in the letters which I wrote both to

becq qua mon Superieur le quinzieme de novembre.

Je partys de Couffinoc par terre avecq le dict commis dautant que la fregatte quy nous devoit mener aiant eu quelque subiect de retarder pour attendre les Sauvage[s] et non estre surprises des glaces, cest pourquoy il nous fallut aller à dix lieues pour nous embarquer par [6] mer a Maremiten que les Sauvages appellent Natfouac. Ce chemin fut penible particulierem<sup>t</sup> a ce Commis quy est defja sur laage et quy me temoigna quil ne lauroit jamais entrep[r]is sauve quil avoit donne sa parolle a Noel.

Le vingt cinquiesme nous fismes voile et en chemin faissant nous trouvâmes a Temeriscaw des pescheurs Anglois dou quelcquons firent pl[a]inte au dict Commis de ce quil mesnoit ung François le long de ceste coste quy estoit un espion pour servir aux françois quy devoit ravager leurs habitations.

Les vents contraires furent cause que nous nariâmes at Kepane qui fait la Cap de la grande baye de Boston que le cinq<sup>me</sup> de décembre lequel fut aussi cause quil nous fallut aller par terre en partie et [7] partie par basteau pour passer le trajet de la grande baye a Charleston ou nous traversâmes la rivière quy le separe davec Boston ou nous arrivâmes le huitiesme. Les prin<sup>aux</sup> de Charleston scachant que je venois de la part du dict Sieur gouverneur prirent le devant pour donner advis au Major General Gebin affin de se trouver a mon entree en son logis.

Son commis Jehan Winflow que jappelle au dorenavant mon pereira a cause de l'affection quil ma toujours temoigné ayant fait son raport au dict Sieur Gebin du subiect de mon voyage il me recust comme vray ambassadeur de la part du dict Sieur gouverneur

the Sieur governor at Quebecq, and to my Superior, on the fifteenth of November.<sup>8</sup>

I left Coussinoc by land, with that agent, since the frigate which was to convey us had had some occasion to delay, in order to await the Savages, and not be surprised by the ice; we were therefore obliged to go ten leagues, to embark by [6] sea at Maremiten, which the Savages call Natsouac. That road was difficult, especially to the Agent, who is already growing old, and who assured me that he would never have undertaken it if he had not given his word to Noel.

On the twenty-fifth, we set sail; and on the way we found at Temeriscau some English fishermen, some of whom complained to the Agent because he was conducting a Frenchman along that coast, who was a spy to serve the french, who were likely to ravage their settlements.

Contrary winds prevented us from reaching Kepane, which forms the Cape of the great bay of Boston,<sup>9</sup> until the fifth of December; for the same reason, we were compelled to go partly by land and [7] partly by boat, in order to cross over the great bay to Charleston; we there crossed the river which separates it from Boston, where we arrived on the eighth. The principal men of Charleston, knowing that I came on behalf of the Sieur governor, went ahead to give notice to Major-General Gebin, so that he might be present at my entrance into his abode.<sup>10</sup>

His agent, John Winslow,—whom I shall henceforth call my pereira, on account of the friendliness which he ever showed me,<sup>11</sup>—having made his report to Sieur Gebin regarding the occasion of my journey, he received me as a veritable ambassador on the part

et me donna un clef dun departement en sa maison ou je pouvais avec toute liberte faire ma priere et les [8] exercices de ma religion et me pria de ne point prendre d'autre logis pendant que je séjournerois a Boston.

Lendemain huitieme le dict Sieur Gebin accompagné de [blank space] me mena a [blank space] de boston a ung village nomme Rogsbray ou estoit pour lors le Sieur Dudley Gouverneur de Boston auquel je presentai ma lettre de creance de la part du dict Sieur gouverneur laquelle ayant ouvert il commande a un interprete de la translater de françois en anglois.

Luy dict quil venoit pour parler de la part de Nouel et des Chrestiens de Scillery comme aussi des Catacumesnes des Abnaquiois, lesquels mavoient fait leur ambassadeur aupres de luy et me donna jour pour mouir au mardy suivant [9] treiz<sup>me</sup> de decembre donnant ordre que les magistrats fussent adverty pour se rendre a Boston ce jour la.

Le treizieme le dict Sieur Gouverneur de Boston et les Magistrats minvitèrent a diner et a lissue me donnerent audience outre les Magistrats et le Secretaire il se trouva homme deputé du peuple quil appellent representatif.

Je fise instance particulier de la part des Abnaquiois quy ont este tue par l'Iroquois quy est dans la lettre escrite au pere Lejeune en l'article huitieme — apres quoy il me fust dit de me retirer et puis invité au souper apres lequel ils me donnerent la responce quy est dans lautre lettre en l'article cy devant dict.

A loccasion de la qualite que je prix dambassadeur de mes Catacumesnes [10] du Kenebec ils me dirent

of the Sieur governor. He also gave me a key to an apartment in his house, where I could with complete liberty offer my prayer, and perform [8] my religious exercises; and begged me to take no other lodgings while I should sojourn at Boston.

The next day, the eighth, Sieur Gebin, accompanied by [blank space], conducted me [blank space] from boston to a village named Rogsbray, where at that time was Sieur Dudley, Governor of Boston,<sup>12</sup> to whom I presented my credentials on the part of the Sieur governor,—which, having opened, he commanded an interpreter to translate from french into english.

He was told that this man came to speak on behalf of Nouel and the Christians of Scillery, as also of the Abnaquiois Catechumens, who had made me their ambassador to him. He then appointed a day to hear me,—on the following Tuesday, [9] the thirteenth of December,—giving orders that the magistrates should be notified to betake themselves to Boston on that day.

On the thirteenth, the Sieur Governor of Boston and the Magistrates invited me to dine, and, at the close, gave me audience. Besides the Magistrates and the Secretary, there was present a man deputed by the people, whom they call a “representative.”

I made a special entreaty on behalf of the Abnaquiois who had been killed by the Irocquois,—this is in the letter written to father Lejeune, in the eighth clause,—after which I was told to withdraw. Later, I was invited to supper, after which they gave me the answer which is in the other letter, in the clause before mentioned.

In regard to the character which I assumed of ambassador for my Catechumens [10] of the Kenebec,



que Boston ny prenoit point d'intereſt et quil falloit madreſſer a Plimouth.

Je partys de boston le vingt-unieme du dict moi de decembre pour plimouth ou jarrivai le lendemain avec mon dict [blank space] lequel me logea chez un des cinq fermiers de Kouffinoc nommé padis. Le gouverneur du lieu nomme Jehan Brentford me recuſt avec courtoisie et mindica audience au lendemain et minvita a un feſtin de poiſſon quil fit a mon occaſion ſcachant que ceſtoit le vendredy. Je trouvais aſſez de faveur en cette habitation car les fermiers et entre aultres le capitaine Thomas Willets parlerent au gouverneur pour le bien de ma negociation et enſuite nous euſmes les pourparlers [11] quy ſont contenues dans la lettre dans larticle [blank space]

Le 24. Je partys le vingt quatre et revins par t<sup>re</sup> a boston en compagnie du fils et du nepveu du mon dict [blank space] leſquels payerent pour moy en chemin faiſant. J'arrivay a Roſqbray ou le miniſtre nomme Maiftre heliot qui enſeignoit quelcq. ſauvages me recuſt chez lui a cauſe que la nuit me ſurprenoit et me traita avec reſpect et affection me pria de paſſer liver avec luy.

Le lendemain vingt neufviefme jarivay a boston et me rendiſt chez le Sieur maj<sup>r</sup> g<sup>ral</sup> guebin.

Le trentiefme du dict mois je parlay au S<sup>r</sup> Ebens lun des magiſtrats quy me temoigna eſtre fort aife que le gouverneur de Plimout voulut pourſuivre le ſecours contre [12] les Iroquois diſant quil eſtoit fort raifonnable de ſecourir ſes freres Chreſtiens quoique dautre religion et particulierement contre un payen perfecuteur des Chreſtiens. Il me preſenta la reſponſe du Sieur gouverneur de boston et des

they told me that Boston took no interest therein, and that I must address myself to Plimouth.<sup>13</sup>

I left boston on the twenty-first of that month, December, for plimouth, where I arrived on the morrow, with my [blank space] who lodged me with one of the five farmers of Koussinoc, named padis. The governor of the place, named John Brentford, received me with courtesy, and appointed me an audience for the next day; and he invited me to a dinner of fish, which he prepared on my account, knowing that it was Friday. I found considerable favor in this settlement, for the farmers—and among others the captain, Thomas Willets<sup>14</sup>—spoke to the governor in advocacy of my negotiation; and afterward we had discussions, [11] which are contained in the letter, in the [blank space] clause.

24th. I left on the twenty-fourth, and returned to boston by land, in company with the son and the nephew of my [blank space], who paid for me during the journey. I arrived at Rosqbray, where the minister, named Master heliot,<sup>15</sup> who was teaching some savages, received me at his house, because night was overtaking me; he treated me with respect and kindness, and begged me to spend the winter with him.

The next day, the twenty-ninth, I arrived at boston, and proceeded to the Sieur major-general guebin's.

On the thirtieth of the said month, I spoke to Sieur Ebens, one of the magistrates,<sup>16</sup> who assured me that he was very glad that the governor of Plimouth was willing to grant aid against [12] the Iroquois. He said that it was very reasonable to succor one's Christian brethren, even if of another religion,—and especially against a pagan persecutor of the Chris-

magistrats et [*sc. à*] celles de monsieur le gouverneur.

Le dernier du dict mois je retournay a Rosquebray pour prendre conge du dict Sieur Dudley Gouverneur quon infera dans la lettre d'asseurance pour le passage des françois qui voudroient aller par boston contre les Iroquois et me ferant la main il me dit Asseurez Monsieur votre gouverneur que nous voulons estre ses bons amis et serviteurs quelque guerre quil y aye entre les couronnes. Je suis fort aise que le gouverneur de [13] plimout veulent pourfuivre le secours que vous fouhaittez contre les Iroquois: je luy aideray de tout mon pouvoir.

Le premier de janvier j'escrivis un franc au pere Le Jeune par un navire anglois quy partast le huitiesme jour du mesme mois tout lestat des affaires de monsieur Guebins escriviſt a Monsieur de Latour et adressa le tout a [*blank space*] au Sieur Rofee je priois le pere Lejeune d'envoyer responce tant a boston qua Monsieur nostre gouverneur par les pescheurs de gaspey dont la teneur est dans la lettre dans l'article [*blank space*]

J'escrivis aussy au Sieur Edouard Winslow a la sollicitation de M. son frere le priant descrire en faveur de notre affaire aux Magistrats de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

[14] Quelque temps apres j'escrivis au Sieur Wintrop fils du feu Sieur Wintrop cy devant gouverneur de boston lequel est un des principaux Magistrats de la colonie de Kenetigout fort bon amy a ce quon dict de Francois et Sauvages.

Le troisieme du dict mois je parlay avec Sieur gebin quil me dict quil feroit ce quil pouvoit pour le secours contre les Iroquois mais quil croioit que le

tians. He presented to me the answer of the Sieur governor of boston and of the magistrates, to those of monsieur the governor.

On the last of the said month, I returned to Rosquebray to ask permission from Sieur Dudley, the Governor, that safe-conduct might be inserted in the letter for the passage of the french who might wish to go through boston against the Iroquois; and, grasping my hand, he said to me: "Assure Monsieur your governor that we wish to be his good friends and servants, whatever war there may be between the crowns. I am very glad that the governor of [13] plimouth is willing to further the assistance that you desire against the Iroquois: I will aid him with all my power."

On the first of January, I wrote a franked letter to father Le Jeune,—by an english ship which was to sail on the eighth day of the same month,—concerning the whole state of affairs; monsieur Guebins wrote to Monsieur de Latour, and addressed the whole to [blank space] to Sieur Rosee.<sup>17</sup> I begged father Lejeune to send an answer, both to boston and to Monsieur our governor, by the fishermen of gaspey,—the tenor of which is in the letter, in the [blank space] article.

I wrote also to Sieur Edward Winslow, at the request of Monsieur his brother, begging him to write in favor of our business to the Magistrates of New England.

[14] Some time after, I wrote to Sieur Wintrop,—son of the late Sieur Wintrop, the former governor of boston,—who is one of the principal Magistrates of the colony of Kenetigout, a very good friend, as is said, of the French and Savages.<sup>18</sup>

peuple de Boston ne sy portoit pas que neantmoins quil croioit quil y auroit moyen dhumilier l Iroquois peut estre quil jette son deffein sur une nouvelle descouverte quil a commencé vers la nouvelle Suede.

Le cinquiesme le dict Sieur Guebin me conduisit jusque au port et me recommanda fort particuliere-ment a Thomas Yau [15] maistre dun barcq qui partoit pour Kenebec.

Le neufviesme du dict mois le mauvais temps nous arresta a Morbletz ou il y a quantite de personnes le ministre nomme Guillaume Walter me recust avecq grande affection en sa compagnie je me rendis a Salem pour parler au Sieur Indicott quy parle et entend bien le françois et bon amy de la nation et passionné que ses enfans continuent dans ceste affection voiant que je navois point dargent il me deffraya et traita a la table des Magistrats quy pendant huit jours donnoient audience a tout le monde. Je luy laissay en forme de lettre une procuration quil me demanda pour agir efficacement pendant la Cour general de boston quy se devoit tenir le [16] treiziesme de may. Il maseura quil feroit son possible pour y faire consentir la colonie de Boston qui serroit de reigle aux autres me disant que le gouverneur de Plimout avoit un juste subiect de pourfuivre dobtenir cela des colonies. A mon depart il me dict quil avoit fort bien lu ce que javois laisse par escript de la part de Monsieur nostre gouverneur et de mes Catecumesnes et quil le possedait parfaitement, quil despecheroit ung homme pour me porter lettre a Kennebec, quil me diroit ce quil auroit faict en ceste affaire et obtenu des Magistrats le plustost quil pouvoit.

Le vingtuatriesme de janvier jarrive a Peskatigøet

On the third of the same month, I spoke to Sieur gebin, who told me that he would do what he could in favor of aid against the Irocquois, but that he believed that the people of Boston would not take any part therein; that, nevertheless, he believed that there would be means to humble the Irocquois. Perhaps he directs his purpose to a new discovery which he has begun, toward new Sweden.

On the fifth, Sieur Guebin conducted me to the harbor, and very particularly commended me to Thomas Yau, [15] master of a bark which was sailing for Kenebec.

On the ninth of the same month, the bad weather detained us at Morbletz, where there are many persons; the minister, named William Walter, received me with great kindness. In his company I went to Salem, to converse with Sieur Indicott, who speaks and understands french well; he is a good friend to our nation, and desirous that his children should continue in this friendship.<sup>19</sup> Seeing that I had no money, he paid my expenses, and had me eat with the Magistrates, who during eight days gave audience to every one. I left with him, in the form of a letter, a power of attorney which he asked from me, in order to act efficiently during the general Court of boston, which was to be held on the [16] thirteenth of May. He assured me that he would do his utmost to obtain consent from the colony of Boston, which served as a standard for the others,—telling me that the governor of Plimout had good reason for seeking to obtain that from the colonies. At my departure, he told me that he had carefully read what I had left in writing on behalf of Monsieur our governor, and of my Catechumens, and that he perfectly understood

quy est a vingt lieues de boston. La jappris a fond listoire du Capitaine Ki . . . . [17] qui prist vers le cap breton environ le mois de Juillet un pefcheur françois nomme Elie Cousturier de la tremblade. La prise a esté estimé jusqua sept cents pistolles Monsieur Chapellier Vice Gouverneur d'Agamenticos qui est a deux lieues des Pefkatigset maffaura que tout le monde estoit indigne contre ce capitaine, que boston lavoit condamne a cent pistolles et chaque matelot a quarante et en un mot quon voioit que le ciel mesme se declara contre luy ung grand vent de nordest ayant fracassé la fregatte dont il s estoit servi pour surprendre ce pauvre françois huguenot en vertu dune com<sup>on</sup> que larchiduc leopole luy donna lan quarante sept jusqu'a la concurrence de quatorze mille pistolles.

Pierre Tibaud bon Catholique [18] me confirme toute ceste hystoire comme temoign oculaire lequel voiant que ceste fregatte dont il estait matelot estoit brisée obtient de maistre Thomas Yau affeurance pour venir en Canada environ le mois de May, cest un jeune matelot de Saint Nazaire sur la riviere de Nante bon interprete anglois flamand holandois espagnol quy peut servir de pilote pour la coste de la nouvelle angleterre jusqu'en Virginie.

Je luy donnay parole quil feroit receu en qualite de matelots a Kebec a feize livres par mois comme il estoit avec les Anglois.

Le vingtcinquieme dans Pefkatigset Thomas Yau maistre de la barcque qui me ramenoit a Kenebec de son plein mouvement me demande un simple certificat de [19] la paix et bonne intelligence entre la Nouvelle France et la Nouvelle Angleterre pour se

it; that he would despatch a man to carry me a letter at Kennebec; and that he would tell me, as soon as he could, what he should have done in this matter, and obtained from the Magistrates.

On the twenty-fourth of January, I arrive at Peskatigwet,<sup>30</sup> which is twenty leagues from boston. There I thoroughly learned the story of Captain Ki[ervum — *Ferland MS.*], [17] who captured in the vicinity of cap breton, about the month of July, a french fisherman named Esleie Cousturier, from la tremblade. The prize was valued as high as seven hundred pistoles. Monsieur Chapellier, Vice-Governor of Agamenticos,<sup>31</sup> which is two leagues from Peskatigwet, assured me that every one was indignant at this captain; that boston had sentenced him to a hundred pistoles, and each sailor to forty; and, in a word, that heaven itself had visibly declared against him. For a severe northeast wind had shattered his frigate,—which he had used in order to surprise that poor huguenot frenchman, by virtue of a commission which the arch-duke leopole gave him in the year forty-seven,—to the extent of fourteen thousand pistoles.

Pierre Tibaud, a good Catholic, [18] confirms this whole story to me, as an eye-witness,—who, seeing that that frigate, on which he was a sailor, was ruined, obtains from master Thomas Yau an engagement for coming to Canada about the month of May. He is a young sailor from Saint Nazaire, on the river of Nante; is a good interpreter of english, flemish, dutch, and spanish; and can serve as pilot for the coast of new england, as far as Virginia.

I gave him a promise that he should be received in the capacity of a sailor at Kebec, for sixteen livres a month, as he was with the English.



rendre a liste percee environ le mois d'April ou de May avecq trente thonneaux de bled dinde outre les autres denree.

Le septiesme Febvrier a Tameriskau ou les pescheurs me temoignent beaucoup d'affection cetoient ceux la mesme qui mavoient tenu pour espion allant a Boston.

Le huitiesme Febvrier je me rends vers la riviere de Kenebec ou je continue ma mission interrompue. Tous les Anglois quy font sur ceste riviere m'ont receu avecq beaucoup de demonstration d'affection.

Le treiziesme Apvril M Jehan Winslau mon vray *[blank space]* arriva de [20] plimout et boston a Kassinoc il maseure que tous les Magistrats et les deux Commissionnaire de plimst ont donne leur parolle et conclud quil falloit presser les autres colonies de se joindre a eux contre l'Iroquois en faveur des Abnaquois quy sont sous la protection de ceste colonie de Pleymst quy a la seigneurie de Kassinoc et pour ses droits de seigneurie prend la sixieme partie de ce quy provient de la traite en outre que Monsieur brentford gouverneur quy est un des cinq marchands ou fermiers quy fournissent tout ce quy est necessaire pour la traite avoit desja fait partir des le vingtiesme de Mars le Capitaine M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wilhet fort affectionné aux Abnaquois avecq lesquels il a un cognaissance a Kassinoc pendant [21] plusieurs annees avecq des lettres presentees pour le secours contre l'Iroquois aux gouverneur de Harfort ou Kenetigst quy est sur la riviere des Sokckiois a cinquante lieues de pleymst et de Nieuwhaven ou Ksinopiers quy est a dix lieues de Harfort et mesme au gouverneur de Manate pour empêcher quil ne traita plus d'armes

On the twenty-fifth, at Peskatigwet, Thomas Yau, master of the bark which conveyed me back to Kenebec, of his own free impulse asks me for a simple certificate of [19] the peace and friendly understanding between New France and New England,—that he might proceed to isle percee, about the month of April or May, with thirty tons of indian corn, besides other commodities.

On the seventh of February, at Tameriskau, where the fishermen show me much friendliness; they were the very ones who had accounted me a spy, on my way to Boston.

On the eighth of February, I depart for the river of Kenebec, where I continue my interrupted mission. All the English who are on this river received me with many demonstrations of friendship.

On the thirteenth of April, Monsieur John Winslau, my true [*blank space*], arrived from [20] plimout and boston at Koussinoc. He assures me that all the Magistrates and the two Commissioners of plimout have given their word, and resolved that the other colonies should be urged to join them against the Iroquois in favor of the Abnaquiois, who are under the protection of this colony of Pleymout,—which has the proprietorship of Koussinoc, and for its rights of lordship takes the sixth part of what accrues from the trade. He said, moreover, that Monsieur brentford, the governor,—who is one of the five merchants, or farmers, who furnish everything necessary for the trade,—had already despatched, by the twentieth of March, Captain Master Thomas Wilhet,—who is greatly attached to the Abnaquiois, with whom he has been acquainted at Koussinoc for [21] several years,—with letters presented in behalf of

aux Iroquois et luy parler forttement affin que non-seulement il ne s'oppose pas a ceux qui voudroient attaquer l'Iroquois mais mesme quil aida les Anglois a ce dessein en vertu de l'union dans laquelle il est entré avecq la Nouvelle Angleterre depuis quelques annees.

Ce Capitaine a ordre de trouver a Nieufhaven ou K<sup>x</sup>inopeia pour solliciter les Commiffionaires ou deputes des quatre colonies quy sy [22] doibvent assembler.

Il ma adjousté que le commun brui<sup>t</sup> dans boston ou il avoit esté dix ou quinze jours estoit que M. Indicot feroit gouverneur de ceste colonie a la premiere cour generale quy se debvoit tenir environ le dix septiesme may.

Le mesme et les lettres de quelques particuliers de boston asseurent que le sentiment commun des par<sup>lrs</sup> du dict boston est que sy la republique ne veut pas se refoudre a ce secours contre l'Iroquois par autorité publique les volontaires par<sup>lrs</sup> font preste a ceste expedition avecq la simple permission de la dite requeste comme en faveur de Monsieur Guebins pour Monsieur latour quelques troupes allerent contre feu Monsieur daunay.

Le vingtquatriesme d'apvril le [23] Sok<sup>x</sup>ckiois arrive et portant parole de la part de quatre bourg a scavoir des Sok<sup>x</sup>ckiois, des Pagamptag<sup>x</sup>e, des Penag<sup>x</sup>c et des Mahingans scituée sur la riviere de manate respond aux propositions que je luy avois fai<sup>t</sup> luy parlant l'homme passe le dixhuitiesme de Novembre. (Les Abnaquiois se joignant a moy avoient fai<sup>t</sup> present aux Sok<sup>x</sup>ckiois de quinze colliers et de dix ou douze brasselets de pourfelaïne quy

aid against the Iroquois. He carries these to the governors of Harfort, or Kenetigout, which is on the river of the Sokouckiois, fifty leagues from pley-mout; and of Nieufhaven, or Kwinopiers, which is ten leagues from Harfort;<sup>22</sup> and even to the governor of Manate, in order to prevent him from further trading arms to the Iroquois, and to urge upon him that he shall not only not oppose those who would attack the Iroquois, but even aid the English in this project, by virtue of the union upon which, some years ago, he entered with New England.

This Captain has orders to be present at Nieufhaven or Kwinopeia, in order to solicit the Commissioners, or deputies, of the four colonies, who [22] are to assemble there.

He also told me that the common rumor in boston, where he had been ten or fifteen days, was, that Monsieur Indicot would be governor of that colony at the first general court, which was to be held about the seventeenth of May.

The same, and the letters of some private citizens of boston, affirm that the general sentiment of the citizens of boston is, that, if the republic will not resolve upon this aid against the Iroquois by public authority, private volunteers are ready for that expedition, upon the mere permission of that request,—just as, by favor of Monsieur Guebins in behalf of Monsieur latour, some troops went against the late Monsieur daunay.<sup>23</sup>

On the twenty-fourth of April, the [23] Sokouckiois arrives, bringing a message on the part of four villages,—to wit, of the Sokouckiois, of the Pagamp-tagwe, of the Penagouc, and of the Mahingans, situated on the river of manate;<sup>24</sup> he answers the

se pouvoit estimer a sept ou huit paquets de Castorts pour leur dire: faicte ce que Onontio et tek8irimaeth vous difent) difant que ces quatre bourgs ayant tenu Conseil pendant trois mois de liver passé avoient conclu de risquer contre l Iroquois avec Onontio et Noel soit que lAnglois [24] entreprife la guerre contre les Iroquois, soit quil ne lentreprife pas et quand lIroquois fera exterminer contre toute autre nation qui se soit quy veuille faire la guerre vers Quebecq 2° Il adjouste que plusieurs autres nations quy leur sont alliez les accompagneront en guerre nommement une appellée N8tchihui8t fort nombreuse et redoutee de l Iroquois elle est scituee entre les Mahingans et Manathe.

Il offre a Nouel Tak8irimath ou des a present deffuier le sang des Algonquins et des Sok8ckiois quy se sont tue par mesgarde et faulte de se reconnoistre ou bien dattendre apres la mort de lIroquois pour se faire la satisfaccion quils ont coustume de se faire les ungs aux autres en tel cas.

[25] REFLECTION SUR L'ESPERANCE QUE DONNENT LES SAUVAGES.

**I**L est certain que toutes les Nations de Sauvages quy sont dans la Nouvelle Angleterre haïssent l Iroquois et craignent qu apres les Hurons et les Algonquains il ne les exterminer et a plusieurs il a cassé les testes les trouvant a la chasse du Castor sans faire aucune satisfaccion.

De plus il est certain que les Sok8ckiois ont ete fortement alliez aux Algonquains et sont bien aises de se delivrer du tribut annuel de porcelaine que lIroquois exige, voire de se vanger de la mort de

propositions that I had made to him by word of mouth, last autumn, the eighteenth of November. (The Abnaquiois, joining me, had made a present to the Sokouckiois, of fifteen collars, and ten or twelve porcelain bracelets, which might be valued at seven or eight bundles of Beaver skins,—in order to say to them: “Do what Onontio and tekwirimaeth tell you.”) He said that those four villages, having held a Council during three months of the past winter, had resolved to take the risks against the Iroquois with Onontio and Noel, whether the English [24] did or did not undertake the war against the Iroquois; and, when the Iroquois shall be exterminated, they will oppose every other nation whatsoever that may wish to make war toward Quebecq. 2nd. He adds that several other nations, which are allied to these, will accompany them to war,—especially, one called Noutchiuict, very numerous and dreaded by the Iroquois. It is situated between the Mahingans and Manathe.<sup>25</sup>

He offers to Nouel Takwirimath either now to wipe away the blood of the Algonquins and of the Sokouckiois who have killed one another inadvertently, or for lack of recognizing one another; or, else, to wait until after the death of the Iroquois, in order to give each other the satisfaction which they are accustomed to render mutually in such a case.

[25] REFLECTION UPON THE HOPE INSPIRED BY THE  
SAVAGES.

IT is certain that all the Nations of Savages which are in New England hate the Iroquois, and fear lest, after the Hurons and the Algonquains, he will exterminate them. Indeed, he has broken the

quantite de leur compatriotes tue par les dict Iroquois. Outre cela ils esperent la chasse du castor [26] vers quebecq après la mort de l'Iroquois.

Enfin il est assure que la seule nation de N8tchi-hout quy a des armes suffit pour sy bien divertir a tout le moins l'Iroquois quils n'ayent point le loisir de nous rien faire de notable.

REFLEXIONS TOUCHANT CE QU'ON PEUT ESPERER DE  
LA NOUVELLE ANGLETERRE CONTRE L'IROQUOIS.

**1<sup>er</sup> REMT.** Je suppose comme chose tres assuree que les Anglois des quatre colonies unies a scavoir Boston, Pleymeth, Kenetig8t, K8inopeia ont fort bonne main pour exterminer les nations sauvages: [27] ils en ont exterminé deux *usque ad mingentem ad parietem*. Ils sont si puissants en nombre que quatre mille hommes peuvent estre mis sur pied dans la seule colonie de Boston. Ils sont quarante mille ames dans ces quatre colonies pour le moins et dailleurs le chemin pour aller aux Iroquois est fort court et fort facile.

2<sup>e</sup> Je suppose l'article expresse de leur union quy porte que sans le consentement des Commissaires ou des deputez de ces quatre colonies aucune de ces colonies ne peult entreprendre aucune guerre offensive; par tant il fault que les dictz deputez s'assemblent pour deliberer la dessus et que trois colonies consentent a ce secours afin que la pluralité des voix l'emporte.

[28] Or cela suppose je pense que nous avons assez bonne esperance de ce secours par le moien des Anglois pourceque nous avons une morale assurance que de quatre colonies trois sont pour consentir.

heads of many of their men, finding them hunting Beaver, without making any satisfaction.

Moreover, it is certain that the Sokouckiois have been closely allied to the Algonquains, and are very glad to deliver themselves from the annual tribute of porcelain which the Iroquois exact,—nay, even, to revenge themselves for the death of many of their fellow-countrymen, killed by the Iroquois. Besides that, they hope for the beaver hunt [26] about quebecq, after the destruction of the Iroquois.

Finally, it is certain that the single nation of Noutchihout, which has arms, is enough, at the very least, to divert the Iroquois so well that they shall not have leisure to do us any notable harm.

REFLECTIONS TOUCHING WHAT MAY BE HOPED FROM  
NEW ENGLAND AGAINST THE IROQUOIS.

1<sup>ST</sup>. I suppose it a thing perfectly assured that the English of the four united colonies—to wit, Boston, Pleymeouth, Kenetigout, and Kwino-peia—are very well equipped for exterminating the savage nations; [27] they have exterminated two of them, *usque ad mingentem ad parietem*. They are so strong in point of numbers that, in the single colony of Boston, four thousand men can be put in the field. They number, in these four colonies, at least forty thousand souls; and besides, the route by which they can reach the Iroquois is very short and very easy.

2<sup>ND</sup>. I suppose that the special article of their union, which reads that, without the consent of the Commissioners or of the deputies of these four colonies, no one of these colonies can undertake any offensive war, would therefore require that those deputies assemble to deliberate in that matter; and



2°. Le gouverneur de Pleym8t avecq tous les magistrats nonseulement consente mais presse ceste affaire en faveur des Abnaquiois quy sont sous la protection de la Colonie de Pleym8tch.

Toute la Colonie y a un interet assez considerable pourceque par le droit de Seigneurie elle prend chaque annee la sixieme partie de tout ce quy provient de la traite sur cette riviere de Quinebec.

Et en par<sup>er</sup> le gouverneur mesme avec autre quatre bourgeois des plus considerable quy sont comme fermiers de ceste traite perdroient [29] beaucoup perdant tout l'esperance du commerce de Kennebec et de Kebec par le moien des Abnaquiois ce quy arrivera bientot infailliblement si l'Iroquois continue le tuer et chasser a mort les dicts Abnaquiois comme il a fait depuis quelques années.

Le gouverneur a un puissant prejuge pour obtenir ce secours toutes les colonies aiant pris guerre en faveur d'une nation sauvage quy est sur la riviere de Pecot nomme Morchigander pourceque la Colonie de Kenetig8et aiant sous sa protection la dicte nation a demande aux autres trois colonies quelles entreprissent ceste guerre.

Voiez plus au long dans la coppie de la lettre escript au R. P. le Jeune en l'article [*blank space*]

[30] Ce que ce gouverneur a respondu est a fait adjoustez que tout le monde assure que l'autorite de ce gouverneur est tout puissante.

2°. Le vicegouverneur de Boston nomme Mr. Indicott quy fort probablement est maintenant gouverneur a donne parole quil feroit tout son possible pour y faire consentir tous les Magistrats de Boston est se joindre avec le gouverneur de Pleym8t. Tous les

that three colonies consent to this aid, so that the majority of votes may carry the question.<sup>26</sup>

[28] Now that supposes, I think, that we have fairly good prospects of this aid by means of the English, because we have a moral certainty that, of four colonies, three are for consenting.

2nd. The governor of Pleymouth, with all his magistrates, not only consents, but urges this affair in favor of the Abnaquiois, who are under the protection of the Pleymouth Colony.

The whole Colony has a very considerable interest therein, because by the right of Proprietorship it takes, each year, the sixth part of all that accrues from the trade on this river of Quinebec.

And, in particular, the governor himself, with four others of the most important citizens,—who are, as it were, farmers of this trade,—would lose [29] much, by losing all prospect of the trade of Kennebec and of Kebec, by means of the Abnaquiois,—which will soon inevitably happen if the Iroquois continues to kill it, and to hunt to death those Abnaquiois, as he has been doing for some years.

The governor has a strong precedent for obtaining this aid, all the colonies having waged war in favor of a savage nation which is on the river of Pecot, named Morchigander; because the Colony of Kene-tigwet, having the said nation under its protection, asked the three other colonies to undertake this war.<sup>5</sup>

See the matter more at length in the copy of the letter written to the Reverend Father le Jeune in the [blank space] article.

[30] As to what this governor has answered and has done, add that every one affirms that this governor's authority is all-powerful.

magistrats de Boston escrivent quils le recommanderont fort aux desputez.

Linteret quy a Boston est lesperance d ung bon commerce avec quebecq furtout celuy quil a vers la Virginie et vers lisle de barbade et Saint Christhopf estant sur le point destre rompue par la guerre que fuscitent les parlementaires pour y exterminer lauthorite des [31] gouverneurs quy tiennent encore pour le roy d angleterre.

Cest interest a faict dire par advance aux marchands de Boston que sy la republique faifait difficulte dy envoyer des troupes les volontaires se contenteraient dune simple permission pour ceste expedition.

3° Le principal magistrat de la colonie de Kene-tigst nomme Monsieur Wintrop fils du feu Monsieur Wintrop quy le premier a escript a Quebecq pour le commerce ayme fort les François et probablement fera pour ce secours ce quil pourra ensuite de la lettre que je luy ay escript le priant dachever ce que son pere a commence.

Pour le gouverneur de Kxinopeia tout le monde asseurant quil est grandement raisonnable il y a [32] apparence que sy il ne pouffe pas ceste affaire a tout le moins ne lempechera-t-il pas, furtout voiant que Boston et Pleymst quy sont les deux colonies les plus considerables et comme la reigle des autres le pressent. Oultre tout cela jay escript avecq Mr Jehan Winflau a Mr Edouard Winflau agent en Angleterre de la part de ces quatre Colonies affin quil escrive un mot en faveur des Chrestiens et des Catechumefnes Sauvages quil ayme tendrement ung mot de sa part est tout puissant sur lesprit des deputes de ces quatre Colonies. Enfin ce que jay represente de la part de

2nd. The vice-governor of Boston, Monsieur Indicott, who very probably is now governor, has given his word that he would do his utmost in order to have all the Magistrates of Boston consent thereto, and unite with the governor of Pleymouct. All the magistrates of Boston write that they will strongly recommend the matter to the deputies.

The interest which Boston has therein is the hope of a good trade with quebecq,—especially as that which it has with Virginia, and with the islands of barbade and Saint Christhopf, is on the point of being broken off by the war which the parliamentarians are agitating, in order to destroy the authority of the [31] governors who still hold for the king of england.<sup>27</sup>

This interest has caused the merchants of Boston to say, in advance, that, if the commonwealth should hesitate to send troops thither, the volunteers would be satisfied with a simple permission for such an expedition.

3rd. The principal magistrate of the colony of Kenetigout, named Monsieur Wintrop,—son of the late Monsieur Wintrop, who first wrote to Quebecq in behalf of trade,—is very friendly to the French, and will probably do what he can in behalf of this aid, in consequence of the letter which I have written to him, begging him to complete what his father began.

As for the governor of Kwinopeia, since every one declares that he is exceedingly reasonable, there are [32] indications that, if he does not promote this affair, at the very least he will not hinder it,—especially since Boston and Pleymout, which are the two most important colonies, and a sort of standard for the others, urge him on. Besides all that, I have

Monfieur le gouverneur de Quebecq et de la part des Chrestiens Sauvages femble estre fy preffant qua peine pourront ils s excufer s ils ne concluent ce fecours.

[33] Voici le tout au long pour le moins ceste difpofition favorable de ces trois Colonies fuffit pour nous faire efperer une permiffion pour les volontaires quy voudront faire le coup ou a tout le moins des lettres de faveur pour la province de Mariland toute compofe dAnglois Catholiques quy font affez pres des Iroquois.

*FIN.*

written, with Monsieur John Winslau, to Monsieur Edward Winslau,—the agent in England for the affairs of these four Colonies,—in order that he write a word in favor of the Christians and the Savage Catechumens, whom he tenderly loves. A word from him is all-powerful upon the mind of the deputies of these four Colonies. Finally, what I have represented on the part of Monsieur the governor of Quebecq, and in behalf of the Savage Christians, seems to be so urgent that they will hardly be able to excuse themselves unless they decide upon this aid.

[33] I have placed before you the whole matter at length. At least, this favorable disposition of these three Colonies is enough to make us hope for a permission in behalf of the volunteers who shall be willing to deal the blow; or, at the very least, favorable letters for the province of Mariland, wholly composed of English Catholics, who are quite near the Iroquois.<sup>28</sup>

*END.*

Journal des Pères Jésuites, en l'année  
1651.

JANUIER 1651.

*Dimers estrennes.*

1<sup>o</sup> JANUAR. i'allay saluer M<sup>r</sup> le Gouverneur  
dez le matin. Je donnay a Madame vn  
reliquaire. J'escriuy aux Vrsulines &  
Hospitalieres. i'enuoyay a M<sup>r</sup>. Couillar vn  
calumet de pierre. a M<sup>r</sup> Menoil, vne grande  
medaille de S<sup>t</sup>. Ignace, anni sæcularis. a  
Madamois<sup>le</sup>. de Repentigny vn reliquaire. ie  
donnay a M<sup>r</sup> de S<sup>t</sup>. Sauueur Aurifodinæ  
Drexelij. a M<sup>r</sup>. & Madame Giffar. a M<sup>r</sup> &  
Madame de La ferté. a M<sup>r</sup> & Madame de  
S<sup>t</sup> Denys. a M<sup>r</sup> & Madame De More. a  
Madam<sup>le</sup>. de Tilly. a Madamois<sup>le</sup>. Godefroy  
& a sa sœur Caterine. a Madame Bourdon &  
a ses filles. a M<sup>r</sup> Marsolet &c.

M<sup>r</sup> Giffar m'enuoya deux chapons. M<sup>re</sup> Iean  
Guyon, vn chapon & vne perdrix. Madame  
Cotüillar, 2 poules viues.

15<sup>o</sup> la maison de Martin Prouost fut bruslee  
a vne heure apres midy, die Dominico.

16. Léspiné, Simon Guyon & Couruille  
retournent de leur chasse pretendue du loup  
marin. extrema omnia passi. . . . His-  
toire.

21. Les Meres vrsulines vont loger dans

Journal of the Jesuit Fathers, in the year  
1651.

JANUARY, 1651.

JANUARY 1st, I went to greet Monsieur the Governor in the morning; and I gave Madame a reliquary. I wrote to the Ursulines and Hospital nuns. I sent to Monsieur Couillar a stone calumet; to Monsieur Menoil, a large medal of St. Ignatius, *anni sæcularis*; to Mademoiselle de Repentigny a reliquary. I gave to Monsieur de St. Sauveur, *Aurifodinæ Drexelii*;<sup>20</sup> and gifts to Monsieur and Madame Giffar, to Monsieur and Madame de La ferté, to Monsieur and Madame De More, to Mademoiselle de Tilly, to Mademoiselle Godefroy and her sister Caterine, to Madame Bourdon and her daughters, to Monsieur Marsolet, etc.

*Sundry new-year's  
gifts.*

Monsieur Giffar sent me two capons; Master Jean Guyon, a capon and a partridge; Madame Couillar, 2 live hens.

On the 15th, Martin Provost's house was burned at one o'clock in the afternoon, *die Dominico*.

16. Léspiné, Simon Guyon, and Courville return from seal-hunting, as they claim,—*extrema omnia passi*. . . . Narrative.

21. The ursuline Mothers go to lodge in



leur maison, apres auoir visité nostre maison, l'eglise & le fort.

## FEBRUARIO

13. Les vrsulines se renferment.

## MARTIO

*Camp Volant.*

2 On recoit nouuelle par trois Hurons: Ateaskventiondi Andaskæaent Andaono'ti qu'un françois estoit mort vers la Riuiere de Iaques Cartier. ils firent leur rapport de l'auoir trouué engelé, sans aucune blessure, sinon d'une main, que les renars ou autres animaux auoient mangée. les dits Hurons s'offrirent pour y retourner avec quelques soldats du *camp volant*. ils auoient couuert le corps de branches de sapin ils le trouuerent ayant vne ioüe offensee, & la peau arrachee, le nez aussi. les soldats firent courir le bruit qu'il auoit esté tué par les Hurons. Mais sans raison, car il ne paroissoit aucun coup mortel, ny aucun coup de hache, ny de cousteaux ny d'armes a feu &c.

12 la maison de Mathieu Chourel brusla, lorsque luy & sa femme estoient a la Messe a Beauport.

*Le Vicerectr. allume  
Le feu de Ioye...*

18. la veille de S<sup>t</sup>. Ioseph il y ont vn feu comme l'an passé, auquel M<sup>r</sup>. le Gouverneur me pria de metre le feu. ie le fis avec beaucoup de repugnance. i'auois mené avec moy le P. Le Mercier & le P. Gareau.

Le predicateurs du Carisme furent le P.

their own house, after having visited our house, the church, and the fort.

FEBRUARY.

13. The ursulines seclude themselves.

MARCH.

2. We receive news by three Hurons—Ateaskwentiondi, Andaskwaent, and Andao-no'ti—that a frenchman was lying dead, toward the River of Jaques Cartier. They reported having found him frozen, without any wound,—save in one hand, which the foxes or other animals had eaten. These Hurons offered to return thither with some soldiers of the *flying camp*.<sup>80</sup> They had covered the body with branches of fir; they found it with one cheek injured, and the skin torn off, also wounded in the nose. The soldiers circulated the report that he had been killed by the Hurons; but without reason,—for there appeared no mortal blow, or any stroke of a hatchet or knife, or any wound by firearms, etc.

*Flying Camp.*

12. Mathieu Chourel's house burned, while he and his wife were at Mass at Beauport.<sup>81</sup>

18. On St. Joseph's eve they have a bonfire, the same as last year, which Monsieur the Governor begged me to light; I did so with much repugnance. I had taken with me Father Le Mercier and Father Gareau.

*The Vice-rector  
lights The Bonfire.*

The preachers for Lent were Father Poncet, at the parish church; Father Le Mercier, at the Ursulines'; Father Gareau at the

Poncet, a la paroisse, le P. Le Mercier aux Vrsulines. le P. Gareau aux Hospitalieres. on ne prescha point sur sepmaine aux maisons Religieuses. nec enim iudicatum est esse operæ pretium.

16. le P. Bailloquet part pour aller suiure les Algonquins dans les bois, allans a leur chasse. il retourne le 22<sup>sme</sup>.

19. Contract passé avec Mademois<sup>le</sup> de Grandmaisons pour ses terres en faueur des Hurons, qui doiuent habiter dans l'isle d'orleans.

*Mission des attikamegues. p. buteux.*

27 Le P. Buteux avec Daniel Carteron, le Sr. Normanuille & vn Compagnais partent des Trois Riuieres pour les Atikamegues.

29 Le P. Chaumonot, Eustache & La Pierre vont demeurer a l'isle d'orleans.

#### APRILI

13 Charles Panie part en canot avec 2 Hurons pour aller querir a Tadoussac le P. Albanel, qui ægrotare dicebatur, ayant hyuerné avec les Montagnez. ils retournent le 22<sup>sme</sup> le Pere en bonne santé.

*terres distribuées aux Hurons.*

18<sup>me</sup> La distribution fut faite des terres desertées de Mad<sup>le</sup>. de Grandmaisons en 30. portions la plus grande desquelles n'est que demy arpent. les autres ne sont que de 20. 30. ou 40 perches. tout le monde fut content, & on commença deslors a semer.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>me</sup> Arriue le grand bateau de Trois Riuieres avec les matelots. qui y auoient hyuerné.

Hospital nuns'. There was no preaching during the week at the Religious houses; *nec enim judicatum est esse operæ pretium.*

16. Father Bailloquet sets out to go and follow the Algonquins into the woods, as they go to their hunt. He returns on the 22nd.

19. Contract settled with Mademoiselle de Grandmaisons for her lands, in favor of the Hurons, who are to dwell in the isle of orleans.<sup>32</sup>

27. Father Buteux, with Daniel Carteron, Sieur Normanville<sup>33</sup> and a *Compagnais* [*i.e.*, donné], leave Three Rivers for the Atikamegues.

*Mission to the  
attikamegues;  
father buteux.*

29. Father Chaumonot, Eustache,<sup>34</sup> and La Pierre, go to live on the isle of orleans.

#### APRIL.

13. Charles Panie leaves in a canoe with 2 Hurons to go and look after Father Albanel at Tadoussac, *qui ægrotare dicebatur*,—having wintered with the Montagnais. They return on the 22nd, the Father being in good health.

18. The distribution was made of the cleared lands of Mademoiselle de Grandmaisons,—allotted into 30 portions, the largest of which is only half an arpent; the others are only 20, 30, or 40 perches. All were satisfied; and sowing was immediately begun.

*Lands distributed to  
the Hurons.*

22. The large boat from Three Rivers arrives, with the sailors who had wintered there. We receive letters from Montreal, which say

*Iroquois malmenés  
par La Nation  
neutre.*

Nous receuons lettres de Montreal, qui disent que 40 Iroquois y auoient paru le 1<sup>er</sup>. iour de Mars, mais auoient esté descouuerts. qu'après quantité de coups tirez de part & d'autre, ils auoient dit, que l'automne dernier vne armée de 1500 Iroquois, ayant esté a la Nation neutre, y auoient enléué vn village. que les gens de la Nation Neutre leur ayant courru sus, sous la conduite des Tahonta, enrat, il y auoit en 200. ennemys pris ou tuez. que cet hyuer vne autre armée de 1200 y estoit retournée, pour se vanger de cette perte.

*Nouvelles  
fâcheuses.*

26. Vne chaloupe arriua des Trois Riuières, qui en estoit partie le iour precedent; six soldats du *camp volant*, qui apportent les nouvelles 1<sup>o</sup> que le iour precedent vn Huron nommé Onda, aiondïont, eschappe d'une troupe d'onze Iroquois, qu'il auoit laissez vers la Poterie, auoit donné aduis que cette bande d'Iroquois venoit faire son coup, icy a Quebec. 2<sup>o</sup> que 4 ondassa, anens conduits par vn Huron nommé N. Aontenaxi, estoient a roder quelque part, pour y faire leur coup.

3<sup>o</sup> qu'au dessus de Montreal, il y auoit 300. Iroquois, en diuerses bandes.

4<sup>o</sup> que Atendera & 7 autres Hurons, auoient esté pris sur la fin de l'esté dans l'islet, vis a vis d'Akxendo, e. dont ledit Onda, aiondïont estoit l'un.

5<sup>o</sup> que la bande d Andotitak, Thaxenda, & autres qui estoient montez avec le P. Bressany,

that 40 Iroquois had appeared there on the 1st day of March, but had been discovered; that, after a number of shots fired on both sides, they had said that last autumn an army of 1500 Iroquois, who had gone to the neutral Nation, had swept away a village there; that the people of the Neutral Nation having fallen upon them, under the guidance of the Tahonta-enrat,<sup>35</sup> 200 of the enemies had been captured or killed; and that, this winter, another army of 1200 had returned thither, to avenge that loss.

*Iroquois defeated by  
The neutral Nation.*

26. A shallop arrived from Three Rivers, which had started thence the day before, with six soldiers of the *flying camp*, who bring news: 1st, that on the previous day a Huron, named Onda,aiondïont,—escaped from a band of eleven Iroquois, whom he had left toward la Poterie,—had given warning that this band of Iroquois was coming to deal its blow here at Quebec; 2nd, that 4 ondassa,anens, led by a Huron named N. Aontenawi, were prowling about somewhere to make their attack.

*Unpleasant news.*

3rd, that above Montreal there were 300 Iroquois, in various bands.

4th, that Atendera and 7 other Hurons had been captured, toward the end of the summer, in the little island opposite Ahwendoe,<sup>36</sup>—of whom the said Onda,aiondïont was one.

5th, that the band of Andotitak, Thawenda, and others, who had gone up with Father Bressany, had all been defeated and

auoient tous esté defaits, & emmenez captifs a 12 lieues d Ahxendo, e.

6° que 7 Iroquois auoient tué trois Hurons de la bande de ohenhen, qui remontoient aux Hurons l'automne dernier. mais que ledit ohenhen ayant soustenu l'ennemy, il auoit pris la fuite.

7° que 600. Iroquois seulement auoient fait leur coup a la Nation neutre. de quo supra.

8 que Tehańdxtasen y estoit retourné, luy centiesme, cet esté, pour y tirer raison de l'affront, qu'on leur auoit fait &c.

27°. sur les sept heures du soir Nicolas Pinel & son fils Gilles furent attaquez dans leur desert par deux Iroquois, qui penserent les prendre vifs. Boisuerdon tira dessus, sans les blesser, M<sup>re</sup> Nicolas & son fils se precipiterent de peur, aual la montagne, pour se sauuer. ces Iroquois ayant esté se ioindre a d'autres, vers la maison de Nopce, ils y tirerent vn coup d'arquebuse dans la porte de la maison. La nuit les chiens ne firent qu'aboyer a la coste de S<sup>te</sup> Geneuiefue.

#### MAIO

1° Couruille arresté prisonnier, propter raptum imminentem de Mad<sup>le</sup>. Dauteuil.

2° la barque part pour Tadoussac & pour Gaspé. M<sup>re</sup> Charles Quen la commande, avec le P. Albanel.

3° M<sup>r</sup> Dailleboust arriue en chaloupe de

taken captive, 12 leagues from Ahwendo.e.

6th, that 7 Iroquois had killed three Hurons of the band of ohenhen, who went back to the Hurons last autumn; but that, this ohenhen having withstood the enemy, the latter had taken flight.

7th, that only 600 Iroquois had dealt their blow to the neutral Nation; *de quo supra*.

8, that Tehandoutasen had returned thither,—he the hundredth,—this summer, to require an account of the affront which had been offered them, etc.

27th. About seven o'clock in the evening, Nicolas Pinel and his son Gilles were attacked in their clearing by two Iroquois, who thought to take them alive. Boisverdon fired on them, without wounding them; Master Nicolas and his son, were struck with fear, and rushed away down the mountain, to escape.<sup>37</sup> These Iroquois having gone to join others,—toward the house of Nopce,—they fired an arquebus shot into the door of the house. The dogs on the hill of Ste. Genevieve barked all that night.

#### MAY.

1st. Courville arrested as a prisoner, *propter raptum imminentem* of Mademoiselle Dauteuil.<sup>38</sup>

2nd. The bark sails for Tadoussac and Gaspé. Master Charles Quen commands it, with Father Albanel.

3rd. Monsieur Dailleboust arrives in a shallop from Montreal, whence he had started



Montreal, d'où il estoit party le 1 iour de May apres souper avec 12 soldats.

La sœur de St. Michel, françoise Capel sort des Vrsulines & va demeurer chez Mad<sup>le</sup>. de Grandmaisons.

Nous auons appris par les letres tant de Montreal q. des Trois R.

1<sup>o</sup> que Iaques ondh8arak & son oncle Charles Aontrati, auoient esté pris par les Iroquois, cet hyuer estans a la chasse.

2<sup>o</sup> que sur la fin d'Auril Susane Aia'ris auoit esté blessée a mort par trois ennemys, & son petit fils Denys, aage de 6 ans, emmené.

*Iroquois tuez devant  
àre fort.*

3<sup>o</sup> que les onnonta'er ont assiegé cet hyuer nostre fort d Ah8en'do,e, & y auoient perdu cent hommes.

7<sup>o</sup> Mademoiselle Dauteuil est enuoyée a Beauport chez M<sup>r</sup>. Giffar.

*Nou. Supr. a  
l'hostel D.*

8<sup>o</sup> On fait l'eslection de la Mere de St. Ioseph pour superieure de l'hospital. omnia pacifice transacta. i'ay eu pour assistans le P. Vimont & le P. De Quen.

11<sup>o</sup> deux Iroquois, estans prests de faire leur coup en la maison de Nicolas Peltier, sont apperceus. item deux autres, ou les deux-mesmes, proche la maison de Thomas Hayot.

*a. agnies pris.*

14. M<sup>r</sup> le Gouverneur & moy, partons de Quebec pour les Trois Riuieres, où nous arri-uons le landemain, dans le St. Ioseph. dans la St<sup>e</sup>. Anne, M<sup>r</sup> Godefroy. . . . Nous apprenons les nouuelles d'un Annie'ronnon,

on the 1st day of May, after supper, with 12 soldiers.

Sister St. Michel, françoise Capel, leaves the Ursulines, and goes to dwell at Madamoiselle de Grandmaisons.

We have learned by letters from both Montreal and Three Rivers:

1st, that Jaques ondhwarak and his uncle, Charles Aontrati, were captured by the Iroquois, this winter, while hunting.

2nd, that, about the end of April, Susane Aia'ris was mortally wounded by three enemies, and her little son Denys, aged 6 years, carried away.

3rd, that the onnonta'eronnons this winter besieged our fort at Ahwen'do,e, and had destroyed a hundred men. *Iroquois killed before our fort.*

7th. Mademoiselle Dauteuil is sent to Beauport to Monsieur Giffar's.

8th. Mother de St. Joseph is elected superiress of the hospital; *omnia pacifice transacta.* *New Superiress at the hostel Dieu.* I had as assistants Father Vimont and Father De Quen.

11th. Two Iroquois, being ready to deal their blow in the house of Nicolas Peltier,<sup>80</sup> are perceived; *item*, two others,—or the same two,—near the house of Thomas Hayot.

14. Monsieur the Governor and I leave Quebec for Three Rivers, where we arrive the next day, in the *St. Joseph*,—Monsieur Godefroy, in the *Ste. Anne*. . . . We learn the news of an Annie'ronnon who was killed, and of another who was captured, by six Algonquins who had been to war. This

*2 agnies taken.*

tué & d'un autre amené captif, par six Algonquins qui auoient esté en guerre. Ce Captif Annie'r. fut fait mourir a Montreal.

*coups des Iroquois  
sur Les canadois.*

18 Nous partons des Trois Riuieres pour Montreal, où nous arriuons le landemain a 8. heures du matin. . . . Nous y aprenons . . . 1<sup>o</sup> que le sixiesme iour du moys, enuiron 50. Iroquois auoient tué Grand Iean, & luy auoient couppé la teste. qu'ils auoient emmené captiue, sa femme Caterine. qu'ils auoient laissé pour mort, luy ayant enleué toute la cheuelure de la teste, vn ieune garçon de 21 ans, nommé Iean chicot, qui [blank space] Ces Iroquois peillerent la maison du meusnier, & en partie la maison du susdit Grand Iean, a la veue, & portee de la voix du fort. . . . 2<sup>o</sup> le dixiesme de May a deux heures apres my-nuit, enuiron 40. Iroquois, attaqueront & voulurent metre le feu a la brasserie: mais 4. françois qui y couchoient repousserent l'ennemy. la maison de S<sup>te</sup>. Susane, & la maison de la vigne fut bruslee en mesme temps.

24 Nous repartons de Montreal, & arriuons le landemain aux Trois Riuieres sur les 4. heures du soir, ou no<sup>9</sup> trouuons que tout freschement dix Iroquois venoient de faire leur coup. six d'eux, ayans tiré sur vn canot de deux françois, qui estoient allez leuer vne ligne, a la veue du fort, & a la portee d'un mousquet. Ces Iroquois s'estoient mis a l'affust a l'orée du bois, & firent deux descharges,

Captive Annie'ronnon was put to death at Montreal.

18. We leave Three Rivers for Montreal, where we arrive the next day at 8 o'clock in the morning. . . . We learn there: . . .

1st, that on the sixth day of the month, about 50 Iroquois had killed Big Jean and had cut off his head; and that they had taken captive his wife Catherine, whom they had left for dead, having removed the entire scalp from her head.<sup>40</sup> A young man of 21 years, named

Jean chicot, who [blank space]. These Iroquois robbed the miller's house, and partly the house of the aforesaid Big Jean, within sight and hearing of the fort. . . . 2nd.

On the tenth of May, at two o'clock after midnight, about 40 Iroquois attacked and tried to set fire to the brewery; but 4 frenchmen who slept there repelled the enemy. The house of Ste. Susane and the house of la vigne were burned at the same time.<sup>41</sup>

24. We depart from Montreal, and arrive the next day at Three Rivers about 4 o'clock in the evening. There we find that quite recently ten Iroquois had made their attack, six of them having fired upon a canoe with two frenchmen, who had gone to take up a line,—within sight of the fort, and within a musket's range. These Iroquois had lain in wait at the edge of the wood, and fired two shots, by which the two frenchmen were felled in their canoe,—Noel Godin receiving a number of mortal wounds, from which he

*Attacks by the  
Iroquois upon The  
canadians.*

dont les deux françois furent abbatus dans leur canot, Noel Godin ayant receu quantité de playes mortelles, dont il mourut le neufiesme iour de sa blessure: l'autre nommé La Jeunesse, ayant eu vn bras rompu, & vne espaule transpercee de part en part d'une balle. Dez le soir mesme on les enuoya dans vne chaloupe a Quebec, pour estre pansez a l'hospital. Les Quatre autres, de ces dix Iroquois, estoient allez dans les deserts, où ils tuerent vn Huron, nommé Honditsoa, oritehoiaxon'nen.

Le matin, la S<sup>te</sup> Anne estoit partie pour Quebec.

29. La chaloupe retourne de Quebec, & apporte les lettres du P. Druillettes, de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

#### IUNIO

4. Je nommé le P. Menar pour estre superieur aux Trois Riuieres. omnia peculia Huronum, & Algonquinorum, sublata.

6. Nous partons des Trois Riuieres pour reuenir a Quebec où nous arriuons le lendemain sur les 4. heures. Chemin faisant nous visitasmes 1 habitation de la Riuiere fauerel. au dessous du Cap des Trois Riuieres.

7. Nous apprennons l'arriuee du P. Druillettes depuis trois iours. item le depart de la S<sup>te</sup> Anne qui n'estoit partie que le matin, commandée par M<sup>r</sup> Marsolet; le P. De Quen estant de la partie pour aller aux *Amami-8eK*. . . . La Sainte Anne fut de retour

*Sauages Amami8eK.*

died on the ninth day after his injury; the other, named La Jeunesse, having an arm broken, and a shoulder pierced through and through, by a ball. That very evening they were sent in a shallop to Quebec, in order to be cared for at the hospital. The Four others, of those ten Iroquois, had gone into the clearings, where they killed a Huron named Honditsoa, or itehoiachon'nen.

In the morning, the *Ste. Anne* had started for Quebec.

29. The shallop returns from Quebec and brings letters from Father Druillettes, from New England.

#### JUNE.

4. I appointed Father Menar to be superior at Three Rivers. *Omnia peculia Huronum, et Algonquinorum, sublata.*

6. We leave Three Rivers to return to Quebec, where we arrive the next day, about 4 o'clock. On the way, we visited the settlement of the River faverel, below the Cape of Three Rivers.

7. We learn of the arrival of Father Druillettes,<sup>48</sup> three days ago; *item*, of the departure of the *Ste. Anne*, which had sailed only that morning, commanded by Monsieur Marsolet,—Father De Quen being of the party, to go to the *Oumamiwek*. . . . The *Sainte Anne* returned to Quebec on the 10th day of August, and brought news of the ship *St. Jean*.

*Oumamiwek  
Savages.*

a Quebec le 10<sup>me</sup> iour d'Aoust & apporta nouvelle du nauires S<sup>t</sup> Jean.

8 iour du S<sup>t</sup>. Sacrement La procession se fit apres vespres. Je portay le S<sup>t</sup>. Sacrement. M<sup>r</sup> de More, M<sup>r</sup> Menoil, M<sup>r</sup> Seuestre & vn Algonquin porterent le daiz.

9. Arriua vne chaloupe des Trois Riuieres, qui nous amena Poisson malade. Vn canon s'estant creué, lors qu'il le tiroit a la procession du S<sup>t</sup> Sacrement luy auoit cassé vn bras &c.

10 Deux chaloupes repartent pour les Trois Riuieres dans lesquelles Guillaume Boiuin & Charles Panie s'embarquerent, pour aller bastir vne maison pour nos Peres, la leur deuant estre démolie.

*Guil. boiuin, &  
panse, donnez —*

12 On fait l'eslection de la Mere Marie de l'Incarnation pour superieure des Vrsulines. i'eus pour assistans le P. Le Mercier & M<sup>r</sup>. Vignal. . . . L'apresdisnée la Mere Marie de S<sup>t</sup>. Ioseph fut continuee assistante. & la Mere de S<sup>te</sup>. Claire fut eslue Depositaires. omnia primo scrutinio.

*M<sup>r</sup>. de L. Incar.  
Supr.*

*Abenag. soKoquinois.*

22. le P. Druillettes, M<sup>r</sup> Godefroy & Iean Guerin, partout avec les Abnaquinois, & vn SoKoquinois, pour la Nouvelle Angleterre. 7 ou 8 canots. Noel Tek8erimat est de la partie.

26. Le P. Buteux arriue en chaloupe a Quebec, lequel estoit arriué aux Trois Riuieres, retournant des Atikamegues, le 18<sup>me</sup>. du mois, avec M<sup>r</sup> Normanville.

26. Le P. Chaumonot avec Eustache par-

8, day of the Blessed Sacrament. The procession took place after vespers. I bore the Blessed Sacrament; Monsieur de More, Monsieur Menoil, Monsieur Sevestre, and an Algonquin, bore the canopy.

9. A shallop arrived from Three Rivers, which brought us Poisson, sick. A cannon, having burst when he was firing it at the procession of the Blessed Sacrament, had broken his arm, etc.

10. Two shallops leave again for Three Rivers, in which Guillaume Boivin and Charles Panie embarked, in order to go and build a house for our Fathers,—as theirs was to be demolished.

*Guillaume boivin  
and panie, donnés.*

12. Mother Marie de l'Incarnation is elected superioress of the Ursulines. I had for assistants Father Le Mercier and Monsieur Vignal. . . . After dinner, Mother Marie de St. Joseph was retained as assistant, and Mother de Ste. Claire was elected Procurator; *omnia primo scrutinio.*

*Mother de L'Incarnation, Superioress.*

22. Father Druillettes, Monsieur Godefroy, and Jean Guerin leave with the Abnakin and a Sokoquin for New England; 7 or 8 canoes. Noel Tekwerimat is of the party.

*Abenakinis.  
Sokoquinis.*

26. Father Buteux arrives in a shallop at Quebec; he had arrived at Three Rivers,—returning from the Atikamegues,—on the 18th of the month, with Monsieur Normanville.

26. Father Chaumonot, with Eustache, leaves for Tadoussac with some Huron canoes,



tent pour Tadoussac avec quelques canots Hurons, pour la pesche. Il retourne le 16 Iuillet.

29. arriue vne chaloupe de Gaspé, qui nous apporte les premieres letres de france. & ensemble la Nouuelle de nostre fregate prise a Gaspé par vne barque de Madame Daunay. M<sup>r</sup> Barreau estoit chef de cette chaloupe.

29. 2 Algonquins, pris au sault de la Chaudiere vis a vis de Sillery par cinq Iroquois. . . . N. f. Pierre feauté y auoit esté le iour precedent, & y alla le mesme iour visiter ses retz

30. Vn autre Algonquin pris par les mesmes Iroquois vers la Poterie. Son compagnon Mathieu, s'eschappa. ils alloient aux 3 Riuieres.

#### IULIO

3 Le P. Buteux va a Tadoussac, dans la chaloupe de m<sup>r</sup>. Barreau.

4. Nouuelles arriuent des 3 Riuieres de 3. Algonquines eschappees des Iroquois. & de 2 Algonquins; l'un pris au sault de la Chaudiere, l'autre qu'on croioit auoir esté pris le 30<sup>me</sup>. du mois precedent. vide supra. Nouuelle de l'estat des Hurons, & de la defaite des Tangxaonronnons, dans le lac des Nipissiriniens, par 50 Iroquois.

5. N. f. Pierre feauté, & N. f. Nicolas vont aux 3. Riuieres.

Le P Buteux estant arriué a Tadoussac le

for the fishery. He returns on the 16th of July.

29. A shallop arrives from Gaspé, which brings us the first letters from France, and also the News of our frigate, captured at Gaspé by a bark of Madame Daunay.<sup>43</sup> Monsieur Barreau was in command of this shallop.

29. 2 Algonquins were taken at the fall of la Chaudière, opposite Sillery, by five Iroquois. . . . Our brother Pierre feauté had been there the day before, and went there the same day to visit his nets.

30. Another Algonquin is taken by the same Iroquois, toward la Poterie; his companion, Mathieu, escaped. They were going to 3 Rivers.

#### JULY.

3. Father Buteux goes to Tadoussac in the shallop of monsieur Barreau.

4. News arrives from 3 Rivers concerning 3 Algonquin women, who escaped from the Iroquois; and of 2 Algonquin men,—one captured at the Chaudière fall, the other, who was thought to have been captured on the 30th of the preceding month. *Vide supra*. News of the condition of the Hurons, and of the defeat of the Tangwaonronnons,<sup>44</sup> on the lake of the Nipissiriniens, by 50 Iroquois.

5. Our brother Pierre feauté and Our brother Nicolas go to 3 Rivers.

Father Buteux, having arrived at Tadoussac on the 6th day of July, started thence on the 7th to go to Gaspé and to isle percee.

6<sup>me</sup> iour de Iuillet, en partit le 7<sup>me</sup>. pour aller a Gaspé & a l'isle percee

le 17<sup>me</sup>. ie parts pour l'Isle aux oyes. i'en retourne le 22.

le 21 à dix heures du matin brusla la maison de Racine.

le 30. arriue la barque des Trois Riuieres, qui apporte pour nouuelles 1<sup>o</sup> que le 27 de May 4. Hurons venus de la Nation Neutre, arriuez a Montreal auoient dit que les deux coliers donnez par M<sup>r</sup> le Gouverneur, a Ohenhen, pour en estre porteur auoient esté receus. &c. 2<sup>o</sup> que Iaques Ondh8ara'K pris le printemps a la chasse, avec son oncle Aontrati, estoit retourne d'Anniene. & estoit arriue a Montreal le 8<sup>me</sup> iour de Iuin; iour du S<sup>t</sup> Sacrement, & auoit apporté pour nouuelles, que &c. 3<sup>o</sup> que le 18<sup>me</sup> iour de Iuin, iour de Dimanche, a l'issue des deux Messes on s'estoit battu a Montreal contre 50 ou 60 Iroquois. dans lequel combat les françois s'estoient comporteز vaillamment, vn Capitaine Iroquois y estant demeuré sur la place, & plusieurs blessés Quatre françois y furent blessez, & entre iceux Leonard Barbau, qui ne suruesquit que deux iours. . . . 4<sup>o</sup> Que quantite de troupes Iroquoises, paroissoient continuellement, sans auoir fait aucun coup. item Trois Riuieres.

*Combat des Iroquois  
Et françois a  
Montr.*

le 15. de Iuillet vne troupe d'Iroquois auoient pris vn Huron, nommé TeArachia'K8a,

On the 17th, I start for Isle aux oyes; I return thence on the 22nd.

On the 21st, at ten o'clock in the morning, Racine's house burned.<sup>45</sup>

On the 30th, the bark from Three Rivers arrives, which brings as news: 1st, that, on the 27th of May, 4 Hurons who had come from the Neutral Nation had said, when they arrived at Montreal, that the two collars given by Monsieur the Governor to Ohenhen, as bearer thereof, had been received, etc. 2nd, that Jaques Ondhwara'k, captured in the spring while hunting, with his uncle Aontrati, had returned from Anniene,—arriving at Montreal on the 8th day of June, the day of the Blessed Sacrament,—and had brought for news that, etc. 3rd, that on the 18th day of June,—a Sunday,—at the conclusion of the two Masses, they had fought at Montreal against 50 or 60 Iroquois, in which combat the french had behaved valiantly,—an Iroquois Captain being left there on the spot, and several having been wounded. Four frenchmen were wounded there, and among these, Leonard Barbau,<sup>46</sup> who survived only two days. . . . 4th, that many Iroquois bands were continually appearing, without having dealt any blow. *Item* at Three Rivers.

*Fight between the  
Iroquois And french  
at Montreal.*

On the 15th of July, a band of Iroquois had seized a Huron named Tearachia'kwa, and had killed another, named Sohonetsi,—four others having escaped; these six Hurons had been on the other side of the River, in the

& en auoient tué vn autre, nommé Sohonetsi; quatre autres s'estans eschapez; ces six Hurons ayans esté le matin, de l'autre costé de la Riuiere, en trois canots, querir du foin. Les Iroquois ayans fait leur coup de l'autre costé de la Riuiere, & ayant veu que nos françois, au nombre d'enuiron 50. alloient par terre, pour requerir le bestial, qui estoit esloigné plus l'une lieue des Trois Riuieres; ils se ietterent dans leurs canots, & ayans couppé la Riuiere, ils vinrent aborder au lieu ou estoient des bœufs & des vaches, plus esloignées, nos françois n'y estans pas encore arriuez. ils y tuerent cinq bestes sur la place, dont ils emporterent le meilleur. mais outre cela, il se trouua a redire douze ou treize autres, tant bœufs, que vaches. siue ab Iroquæis occisi sint boues, soit qu'ils se soient dispersez & perdus.

*coups des Iroquois  
aux Trois riuieres.*

le 26<sup>me</sup> cinq canots Iroquois parurent aux Trois Riuieres, sans autre effet, que d'y auoir tué vne genisse, qu'ils laisserent sur la place, ayant été contrains de repasser la Riuiere auec precipitation, se voyans descouuerts, & voyans que les françois alloient a eux, partie par eau, partie par terre.

AUGUSTO.

le 7<sup>me</sup>. fut tué aux Trois Riuieres par les Iroquois, Maturin, homme d'Antoine des Rosiers. estant party dez les quatre heures du matin, pour aller tirer sur les corneilles de son champ. Il fut trouué mort sur le chemin,

morning, in three canoes, to get hay. The Iroquois, having dealt their blow on the other side of the River, noticed that our french, to the number of about 50, were going by land to bring back the cattle, which were more than a league distant from Three Rivers. They jumped into their canoes; and, having crossed the River, they came to land at a place still farther away, where some oxen and cows were,—our french not yet having arrived there. They killed five beasts there on the spot, the best of which they carried off; but, besides that, there were found missing twelve or thirteen others, both oxen and cows; *sive ab Iroquæis occisi sint boves*, or else they may have become dispersed and lost.

On the 26th, five Iroquois canoes appeared at Three Rivers, without accomplishing anything, except to kill a heifer there. This they left on the spot, having been constrained to recross the River hastily,—seeing that they were discovered, and that the french were moving toward them, partly by water, partly by land.

*Blows by the  
Iroquois at Three  
rivers.*

#### AUGUST.

On the 7th, Maturin, Antoine des Rosiers'<sup>47</sup> man, was killed at Three Rivers by the Iroquois; he had started as early as four o'clock in the morning, to go and shoot crows in his field. He was found dead on the road, with two arquebus shots in the breast, and a hatchet in his head. Some men had started that morning in a shallop, in order to go and get

de deux arquebuzades, en la poitrine; & la hache dans la teste. on estoit party le matin en chaloupe, pour aller querir quelques pieces de pin, en vn lieu nommé la Piniere; on a trouué tout bruslé, par les ennemys, comme l'on croit.

le 12. le P. De Quen & le P. Buteux arriuent de Tadoussac

*M. Le Comte de Quen.*

le 13 La barque commandee par Martin Grouuel, arriue, ayant fait bon voyage. le Sr. Baron, de la maison de *Mr. le Conte dognon.*

le 14. vne chaloupe arriue des Trois Riuieres, qui nous apporte la nouuelle de la mort de M<sup>r</sup>. Hertel, mort le iour S<sup>t</sup>. Laurent.—  
otsie'Ka moritur.—

le 15. Nous receuons letres du P. Druillettes, du 12. Iuillet. de K<sup>x</sup>sinok sur Kenebeki, où il estoit arriué le 3<sup>me</sup>. iour de Iuillet. & d'ou il deuoit partir pour Boston, le 13<sup>me</sup>.

le 18<sup>me</sup>. a 8. heures du soir arriue le premiere Nauires, de france, dit le S<sup>t</sup>. Iean, commandé par le Capitaine Boutin.

le 25. nous receuons letres de Montreal, par lesquelles nous apprennons 1<sup>o</sup> que Denys Archambaut auoit esté tué roide mort sur la place d'un canon qui se creua, lorsqu'on le tiroit pour le troisieme coup contre 60 Iroquois. ce fut le 26 de Iuill.

2<sup>o</sup> que A<sup>x</sup>ohonchi<sup>x</sup>ane & Toratati estoient arriuez des Hurons le 1<sup>r</sup> d'Aoust.

3<sup>o</sup> que le 16<sup>me</sup> d'Aoust l'Iroquois ayant

some pine logs, at a place named la Piniere; they found everything burned,—by the enemies, as is believed.

On the 12th, Father De Quen and Father Buteux arrive from Tadoussac.

13th. The bark commanded by Martin Grouvel arrives, having made a prosperous voyage. The Sieur Baron, of the house of *Monsieur the Count dognon*.<sup>48</sup> *Monsieur The Count de Quen.*

On the 14th, a shallop arrives from Three Rivers, which brings us the news of the death of Monsieur Hertel, who died on St. Lawrence's day. *Otsie'ka moritur.*

15th. We receive letters from Father Druilletes, dated July 12th, at Kousinok on Kenebeki,—where he had arrived on the 3rd day of July, and whence he was to start for Boston on the 13th.

On the 18th, at 8 o'clock in the evening, arrives the first Ship from france, called the *St. Jean*, commanded by Captain Boutin.

On the 25th, we receive letters from Montreal, by which we learn: 1st, that Denys Archambaut had been instantly killed by a cannon which burst while he was firing it, for the third time, against 60 Iroquois. This was on the 26th of July.

2nd, that Athohonchiwane and Toratati had arrived from the Hurons on the 1st of August.

3rd, that on the 16th of August the Iroquois, having appeared toward the middle of the clearings, were put to flight by our french.



paru, vers le milieu des deserts, fut mis en fuite par nos françois.

le 27. Torata'ti arriue a Quebec & nous apprend l'estat des Hurons.

le 31. Noel Tekxerimat retourne de Boston, avec letre du P. Druillettes.

#### SEPTEMBRI

Le 1<sup>r</sup> iour de Septembre le S<sup>t</sup>. Ioseph retourne de Tadoussac & ensemble la barque de Martin Grouuel, qui estoit allée la secourir.

le 3. La fleur de Paris, Tandxtaionk & vn Abnaquinois Algonquinizé partent pour aller querir le P. Druillettes.

le 16. Part le petit S<sup>t</sup>. Iean, commandé par le Capitaine Boutin.

le 18. arriue de Bonaventure, la Chaloupe de Iean Langlois, qui nous apporta quelques lards, vins, &c.

Le mesme iour, a vne heure deuant le coucher du soleil, fut tuée par les Iroquois, Louyse, femme de Chagniau, dans sa maison. il ne parut que 3 Iroquois.

Le 20<sup>esme</sup> du mesme, arriua Madame de Monceaux & M<sup>r</sup> Dauteuil, en vne chaloupe. ils auoient laissé leur Nauire Hollandois a Tadoussac, où ils estoient arriuez le 16 du mois, estans arriuez a Gaspé le 8<sup>esme</sup>. ils estoient partys de la Rochelle le 16<sup>esme</sup> iour de Iuillet.

Le 22<sup>esme</sup> arriua la s<sup>te</sup> Anne, retournée de Montreal, & des 3 Riu.





27th. Torata'ti arrives at Quebec, and informs us of the condition of the Hurons.

31st. Noel Tekwerimat returns from Boston, with letters from Father Druillettes.

#### SEPTEMBER.

On the 1st day of September the *St. Joseph* returns from Tadoussac, and with it Martin Grouvel's bark, which had gone to assist her.

3rd. La fleur de Paris, Tandoutaionk, and an Algonquinized Abnaquinois, start to go and bring Father Druillettes.

16th. The *petit St. Jean* sails, commanded by Captain Boutin.

On the 18th, there arrives from Bonaventure the Shallop of Jean Langlois, which brought us some bacon, wines, etc.

The same day, an hour before sunset, Louyse, wife of Chagniau, was killed in her house by the Iroquois. Only 3 Iroquois were seen.

On the 20th of the same month, Madame de Monceaux and Monsieur Dauteuil arrived in a shallop. They had left their Dutch Ship at Tadoussac, where they had arrived on the 16th of the month, having reached Gaspé on the 8th. They had sailed from la Rochelle on the 16th day of July.

On the 22nd, the *ste. Anne* arrived,—returning from Montreal and 3 Rivers.

On the evening of the same day, there arrived at Sillery a canoe of three Sokoquinois, about 7 o'clock in the evening; one of whom

Le soir du mesme iour, arriua a Sillery vn canot de trois Sokoquinois, sur les 7 heures du soir. desquels celui qui le printemps estoit venu icy Ambassadeur estoit l'vn. Les-dits sokoquinois ayant dit a Noel Tekxerimat, qu'ils estoient venus en Compagnie de cent autres Sokoquinois, lesquels ils auoient laissez faisans la chasse, vers Richelieu; & s'estans couper en leur narré, de sorte qu'on auoit tout suiet de se douter qu'il n'y eust de la fourbe dans le procedé des dits sokoquinois, & qu'ils ne vinsent, *animo poti<sup>9</sup> hostili, quàm amico*: Noel en ayant donné aduis a quelques canots de Hurons, qui peschoient de l'anguille proche de Sillery; les dits Hurons vinrent de nuit metre icy l'alarme a Quebec, disans qu'il y auoit 200. Iroquois tout proche de Sillery, qui venoient l'attaquer. Pour secourir tant Sillery que le Cap rouge on depescha sur l heure vne troupe de françois, qui y arriuerent auant iour. Les trois sokoquinois en prirent l'espouuante, & deux d'iceux prirent la fuite, s'estans eschapper par dessus les murailles. Le troisieme estant demeure, is scilicet qui Legat<sup>9</sup> huc venerat.

*Ranages faits par  
Les Iroquois.*

Dans la barque S<sup>te</sup> Anne estoient vn Huron, nommé Tsaenhohi, d'Arhetsi. lequel estoit arriué dans le moys d'Aoust, a Montreal, avec vn sien nepueu, nommé Aarenhon,ok. qui venoient d'Atra'kxae; Qui dirent pour nouvelle 1<sup>o</sup> la prise de Teoto'ndiaton, & la desolation de la Nation Neutre. quàm alio modo narrabant, qu'on ne nous l'auoit fait entendre

was he who had come here in the spring as Ambassador. These sokoquinois told Noel Tekwerimat that they had come in Company with a hundred other Sokoquinois, whom they had left engaged in hunting, toward Richelieu; but they contradicted themselves in their story, so that there was every reason to suspect that there might be some trickery in the behavior of these sokoquinois, and that they came *animo potius hostili, quàm amico*. Noel having given warning to some canoes of Hurons, who were fishing for eels near Sillery, those Hurons came by night to spread the alarm here at Quebec,—saying that there were 200 Iroquois quite near Sillery, who were coming to attack it. To aid both Sillery and Cap rouge, a troop of french were despatched at once, who arrived there before day. The three sokoquinois became terrified thereby, and two of them took flight, escaping over the walls. The third one remained,—*is scilicet qui Legatus huc venerat*.

*Ravages wrought by  
The Iroquois.*

In the bark *Ste. Anne* was a Huron named Tsawenhohi, from Arhetsi, who had arrived in the month of August at Montreal, with a nephew of his, named A,arenhon,ok, who came from Atra'kwae. They told as news: 1st, the capture of Teoto'ndiaton, and the desolation of the Neutral Nation:<sup>40</sup> *quàm alio modo narrabant* from what we had been given to understand before. 2nd, they told us that those of St. Michel Atahonta,enrat, and the Arendae'ronnons, had given themselves freely to the sonnontw'eronnons. 3rd, that

auparavant. 2<sup>o</sup> ils nous dirent que ceux de St Michel Atahonta, enrat, & les Arendae'r. s'estoient donnez librement aux sonnont8'er. 3<sup>o</sup> que ces Messieurs de st Michel, auoient desia tenu force conseils, avec leurs nouueaux parens Sonnont8e'r de feriendo fœdere cum Gallis, Contra les Iroquois Annie'ronnons: & que pour ce suiet, ils estoient sur le point de-quipper vn canot pour icy de 4 Tahonta, enrat, & de 2 Sonnont8e'r. pour scauoir le dessein, & la pensee d'onnontio.

Le 23 arriue vne chaloupe des 3 Riuieres, pour nous donner aduis, qu'un canot Iroquois auoit esté apperceu passant par les 3 Riu. pour descendre icy bas. & que les Iroquois estoient en campagne.

le 24<sup>esme</sup> du mesme mois, Le Sokoquinois qui estoit resté, se retira incognito, avec vn Abnaquinois ayans desrobé vn canot de Thomas Hayot.

le 25 repart la chaloupe de Iean Langlois.

*36 Canots de Hurons  
qui viennent se don-  
ner aux françois.*

le 26 arriue a Quebec la nouuelle de 36 canots Hurons, qui viennent grossir nostre Colonie. Aenhio, ondhatetaionk, Hoek, Handotonk.

#### OCTOBRE

*Mr. de Lauson.*

le 12. arriue la Chaloupe des Nauires, qui amenoient *Mr. de Lauson* &c. item la fregate renuoyee par le Lieutenant de L'acadie, laquelle auoit esté prise sur nous le printemps

*Mrs. Denys de retour.*

par les gens de Madame Daunay. *Messieurs Denys* qui auoient este pris prisonniers par

those Gentlemen of st. Michel had already held many councils with their new kinsmen, the Sonnontwe'ronnons, *de feriendo fœdere cum Gallis*, Contra the Iroquois Annie'ronnons; and that for this purpose they were about to man a canoe for this place, with 4 Tahonta,enrat and 2 Sonnontwe'ronnons, in order to know the purpose and opinion of onnontio.

On the 23rd, a shallop arrives from 3 Rivers, to give us warning that an Iroquois canoe had been perceived passing by 3 Rivers, coming down here; and that the Iroquois were in the field.

On the 24th of the same month, the Sokoquinois who had stayed behind withdrew *incognito*, with an Abnaquinois, having stolen a canoe from Thomas Hayot.

On the 25th, Jean Langlois' shallop sails again.

On the 26th, the news arrives at Quebec of 36 Huron canoes, who are coming to swell our Colony. Aenhio, ondhatetaionk, Hoek, Handotonk.

*36 Canoes of Hurons coming to give themselves to the french.*

#### OCTOBER.

On the 12th, the Shallop arrives from the Ships which brought *Monsieur de Lauson*, etc.; *item*, the frigate sent back by the Governor of Acadia, which had been taken from us in spring by the people of Madame Daunay. *Messieurs Denys*, who had been taken prisoners by Madame Daunay, were also sent back in the same frigate.<sup>50</sup>

*Monsieur de Lauson.*

*Messieurs Denys returned.*



Madame Daunay, furent aussi renuoyez dans la mesme fregate.

*P. Cordelier chez nous.*

Vn Pere Cordelier Italien, nommé le P. Bernardino Seyllon, qui estoit avec M<sup>r</sup> Denys, fut receu chez nous in hospitium, iusqu'au 5. de Nouembre qu'il sembarqua pour la France dans le nauire Hollandois.

*Le P. I. Lallemant de retour —*

Le 13. arriva la flotte de 3 Nauires. le s<sup>t</sup> Ioseph. La Vierge, & vn troisieme Nauire Hollandois. le soir du iour precedans le R. P. Hierosme Lallemant estoit venu prendre les ordres, & scauoir ce qui se feroit, les Nauires estant demeurez a l'ancre derriere la pointe de Lauzon, qui le lendemain matin parurent sous voile, & prirent port sur les 7 heures du matin *i'allay saluer Mr de Lauzon* dans son bord. sur les 8 heures il mit pied a terre. Il alla droit au fort, ou ayant presenté sa Commission, on luy presenta les clefs, & entra dans le fort de la il vint a l'eglise, ou ie le *reçeus more ecclesiastico*, aspergendo eum *aquâ benedictâ*, a l'entree de la porte, & luy disant quelque 8 ou 10 lignes pour sa reception. en suite le R. P. Lallemant dit la Messe.

*Derniers Vœux du p<sup>e</sup> chaumonnot a La par.*

le 18 le P. Chaumonnot fit ses derniers vœux, dans l'eglise Paroissiale. a vne petite Messe, que ie dy, apres la Grande Messe. au sortir de la M<sup>r</sup> le Gouverneur *vint disner en nostre refectoire*. M<sup>r</sup> Du Plessis. M<sup>r</sup> le Senechal, & M<sup>r</sup> de la Sitiere. M<sup>r</sup> de Hautuille. M<sup>r</sup> de Tilly. M<sup>r</sup> De Repentigny, M<sup>r</sup> Robineau, M<sup>r</sup> Dauteuil.

An Italian Cordelier Father, named Father Bernardino Seyllon, who was with Monsieur Denys, was received with us *in hospitium*, until the 5th of November, when he embarked again for France in the Dutch ship.

*A Cordelier Father with us.*

On the 13th arrived the fleet of 3 Ships,—the *st. Joseph*, *La Vierge*, and a third, a Dutch Ship. At evening on the preceding day, the Reverend Father Hierosme Lallemant had come to take the orders, and to know what should be done. The Ships, having remained at anchor behind point de Lauzon, appeared The next morning under sail, and came to port about 7 o'clock in the morning. I went to greet Monsieur de Lauzon on his deck; about 8 o'clock he landed. He went straight to the fort, where, having presented his Commission, the keys were given to him, and he entered within the fort. Thence he came to the church, where I received him *more ecclesiastico, aspergendo eum aquâ benedictâ*, at the entrance to the door, and saying to him some 8 or 10 lines for his reception.<sup>51</sup> Then the Reverend Father Lallemant said the Mass.

*Father Jerosme Lallemant returned.*

*Reception of Monsieur de Lauzon among us.*

On the 18th, Father Chaumonot took his final vows in the Parish church, at a low Mass which I said after High Mass. At the conclusion, Monsieur the Governor came to dine in our refectory; Monsieur Du Plessis, Monsieur the Seneschal and Monsieur de la Sitiere, Monsieur de Hautville, Monsieur de Tilly, Monsieur De Repentigny, Monsieur Robineau, Monsieur Dauteuil.<sup>52</sup>

*Final Vows of father chaumonnot at The parish church.*

*Compl. des Ecoliers  
a mr de Lauzon*

Vne heure apres midy les escholiers receurent M<sup>r</sup> le Gouverneur dans nostre nouvelle chapelle. latinè oratione, & versibus Gallicis &c. Les sauuages danserent &c.

le 25. Nous receuons nouuelles des 3 Riuieres, que les Iroquois auoient esté dans le païs des Atikamegues, & qu'ils y auoient pris 20 personnes, au lieu de la second assemblee.

*P. Vimont Curé.*

Le 23<sup>me</sup> se fit le mariage de M<sup>r</sup> le senechal faciente sacrum P. Vimont, quia parochi locum tenebat. ie fus au disner de la nopce le P. Vimont y fut le landemain. & le P. Hierosme Lallemand le troisieme iour.

le 30. M<sup>r</sup> Godefroy retourne de son voyage de la Nouvelle Angleterre. & nous apporte des letres du P<sup>r</sup>. Gabriel Druillettes.

#### NOUEMBRI

5 Part le Nauire Hollandois. dans lequel M<sup>r</sup> de Maisonneufue. item Couruille.

*Trois franc. noyez.*

11. Trois françois se noyent, seruiteurs de M<sup>r</sup> Giffard, qui de nuict auoient esté pour traiter du Castor dans l'isle d'orleans.

*La St. anne coule a  
fond.*

Le mesme iour arriua la Nouvelle de la St<sup>e</sup>. Anne, qui auoit touché sur les roches, & auoit conté bas d'eau, vne lieue en deça du Cap a l'arbre. M<sup>r</sup> Du Plessis estoit dedans.

*P. Lyonne Et vn fr.  
vont en  
france.....*

17. Les Nauires S<sup>t</sup> Ioseph Commandé par le Capitaine Boucher, & la Vierge, commandee par le Capitaine Boileau partent, pour la

An hour after noon the pupils received Monsieur the Governor *in our new chapel,— latinâ oratione, et versibus Gallicis*, etc. The savages danced, etc.

*Compliments of the Pupils to monsieur de Lauzon.*

25th. We receive news from 3 Rivers that the Iroquois had been in the country of the Atikamegues, and that they had there captured 20 persons, at the place of the second assembly.

On the 23rd, the marriage of Monsieur the seneschal occurred,—*faciente sacrum Patre Vimont, quia parochi locum tenebat*. I was at the nuptial dinner. Father Vimont was there the next day, and Father Hierosme Lallemant on the third day.

*Father Vimont, Curé.*

30th. Monsieur Godefroy returns from his New England journey, and brings us letters from Father Gabriel Druillettes.<sup>58</sup>

#### NOVEMBER.

5. The Dutch Ship sails, in which was Monsieur de Maisonneuve, *item*, Courville.

11. Three frenchmen are drowned,—servants of Monsieur Giffard,—who by night had gone to trade in Beaver skins on the isle of orleans.

*Three frenchmen drowned.*

On the same day arrived the News about the *Ste. Anne*, which had grounded on the rocks and sunk in the water, a league this side the Cap a l'arbre. Monsieur Du Plessis was on board.

*The Ste. anne sinks to the bottom.*

17. The Ships *St. Joseph*, Commanded by Captain Boucher, and *la Vierge*, commanded by Captain Boileau, sail for france. Father

*Father Lyonne And a brother go to france.*

france. P. Lyonne & N. f. Pierre feauté passent en france dans le S<sup>t</sup> Ioseph.

23 arriue la fregate venue de Montreal, qui en rapporte les Castors. elle estoit partie de Montreal le 8 du mois.

#### DECEMBRI.

##### *habitation au cap.*

1. arriue la barque l'esperance, des 3. Riuieres. On commença de s'habituer au cap, du iour de la Presentation.

4 se representa la Tragedie d Heraclius de Corneille.

Le mesme iour arriua la nouuelle de quelques Iroquois, qui auoient poursuiuy le canot de Poisson, qui montoit aux 3 Riuieres.

8 arriue vn canot des 3 Riuieres, par lequel nous aprennons la prise faite a Montreal d'un Huron, nommé Tentenhaïta, par les Iroquois, le 15 de Novembre.

9 Part vne chaloupe pour les 3 Riuieres, qui fut de retour le 15<sup>esme</sup>. du moins les matelots, qui furent contrains de laisser la dite chaloupe, a cause des glaces, au dessus du cap rouge.

Lyonne and Our brother Pierre feauté cross to france in the *St. Joseph*.

23. The frigate coming from Montreal arrives, and brings back the Beaver skins. It had sailed from Montreal on the 8th of the month.

#### DECEMBER.

1. The bark *esperance* arrives from 3 Rivers. People began to settle at the cape, from the day of the Presentation.

*Settlement at the  
cape.*

4. There was a performance of the Tragedy of *Heraclius*, by Corneille.

On the same day, news came of some Iroquois who had pursued Poisson's canoe, which was going up to 3 Rivers.

8. A canoe arrives from 3 Rivers, by which we learn of the capture by the Iroquois, at Montreal, of a Huron named Tentenhawita; which occurred on the 15th of November.

9. A shallop sails for 3 Rivers, which returned on the 15th, at least the sailors, who were constrained to leave the shallop above cap rouge, on account of the ice.



## LXXIX

### RELATION OF 1650-51

PARIS: SEBASTIEN ET GABRIEL CRAMOISY, 1652

---

**SOURCE:** We follow a copy of the original Cramoisy, in possession of The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland.

In the present volume, we have space only for chaps. i.-iii.; the document will be concluded in Volume XXXVII.









# RELATION

DE CE QUI S'EST PASSE'  
DE PLUS REMARQUABLE  
és Missions des Peres de la  
Compagnie de IESVS,  
EN LA  
NOUVELLE FRANCE,  
ES ANNEES 1650. & 1651.  
Enuoyée au R. P. Provincial de la Prouince  
de France.

Par le P. PAUL RAGVENEAV, Superieur des  
Missions de la mesme Compagnie.

*Assistentie Gallie  
Soc. Iesu*

*Ad vsu Pœnit.  
Gallie.*



A PARIS,

|      |   |                        |          |          |
|------|---|------------------------|----------|----------|
| Chez | { | SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY,    | } rue S. |          |
|      |   | Imprimeur ordinaire du |          | Iacques, |
|      |   | Roy & de la Reyne,     |          | aux Ci-  |
|      |   | ET                     |          | cognes.  |
|      | { | GABRIEL CRAMOISY.      | }        |          |

M. DC. LII.

AVEC PRIVILEGE DU ROY.

RELATION  
OF WHAT OCCURRED

MOST REMARKABLE

in the Missions of the Fathers  
of the Society of JESUS,

IN

NEW FRANCE,

IN THE YEARS 1650 AND 1651.

Sent to the Reverend Father Provincial of  
the Province of France.

*By Father PAUL RAGUENEAU, Superior  
of the Missions of the same Society.*

PARIS,

|                 |   |  |   |  |
|-----------------|---|--|---|--|
| Print-<br>ed by | { | SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY,                                  | { | ruë St. Jac-<br>ques, at the<br>Sign of the<br>Storks. |
|                 |   | Printer in ordinary to the<br>King and to the Queen, |   |  |
|                 |   | AND<br>GABRIEL CRAMOISY.                             |   |  |

---

M. DC. LII.

BY ROYAL LICENSE.

## Table des Chapitres contenus en ce Liure.

|          |   |             |            |
|----------|---|-------------|------------|
| <b>R</b> | <i>ELATION de ce qui s'est paſſé en la Nouvelle France, és années 1650. &amp; 1651.</i> | <i>page</i> | <b>1.</b>  |
|          | CHAP. I. <i>Eſtat des habitations Françoises.</i>                                       |             | <b>4</b>   |
|          | CHAP. II. <i>Eſtat de l'ancien païs des Hurons, &amp; de la nation Neutre.</i>          |             | <b>15</b>  |
|          | CHAP. III. <i>Eſtat des Miſſions pour la conuerſion des Sauvages.</i>                   |             |            |
|          | <i>De la Reſidence de Sillery.</i>  |             | <b>31</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Reſidence des trois Riuieres.</i>  |             | <b>33</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Reſidence de Montreal.</i>   |             | <b>40</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Colonie Huronne.</i>   |             | <b>42</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Miſſion de Tadouſſac.</i>  |             | <b>62</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Miſſion de Oumamioûek.</i>   |             | <b>65</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Miſſion des Abnaquiois.</i>  |             | <b>67</b>  |
|          | <i>De la Miſſion des Attikamegues.</i>  |             | <b>70</b>  |
|          | <i>Journal du P. Iaques Buteux, &amp;c.</i>   |             | <b>73</b>  |
|          | <i>Lettre du P. Jaques Buteux, &amp;c.</i>  |             | <b>126</b> |

## Table of the Chapters contained in this Book.

|            |  |      |     |
|------------|--|------|-----|
| <b>R</b>   | <i>RELATION of what occurred in New France, in the years 1650 and 1651.</i>      | page | 1.  |
| CHAP. I.   | <i>Condition of the French settlements.</i>                                      |      | 4   |
| CHAP. II.  | <i>Condition of the former country of the Hurons, and of the Neutral nation.</i> |      | 15  |
| CHAP. III. | <i>Condition of the Missions for the conversion of the Savages.</i>              |      |     |
|            | <i>Of the Residence of Sillery.</i>  |      | 31  |
|            | <i>Of the Residence of three Rivers.</i>   |      | 33  |
|            | <i>Of the Residence of Montreal.</i>   |      | 40  |
|            | <i>Of the Huron Colony.</i>  |      | 42  |
|            | <i>Of the Tadoussac Mission.</i>   |      | 62  |
|            | <i>Of the Oumamioek Mission.</i>   |      | 65  |
|            | <i>Of the Abnakiouis Mission.</i>  |      | 67  |
|            | <i>Of the Attikamegues Mission.</i>  |      | 70  |
|            | <i>Journal of Father Jaques Buteux etc.</i>                                      |      | 73  |
|            | <i>Letter of Father Jaques Buteux etc.</i>                                       |      | 126 |

## Extraict du Priuilege du Roy.

PAR grace & priuilege du Roy donné à Poictiers, & signé par le Roy en son Conseil Cramoisy, il est permis à SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, marchand Libraire Iuré en l'Vniuersité de Paris, & Imprimeur ordinaire du Roy & de la Reyne, Bourgeois & ancien Escheuin de cette ville de Paris, d'imprimer ou faire imprimer vn liure intitulé, *Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable es Missions des Peres de la Compagnie de IESVS, en la Nouvelle France, es années 1650. & 1651. enuoyée au R. P. Provincial de la Prouince de France, par le Superieur des Missions de la mesme Compagnie*, Et ce pendant le temps & espace de dix années consecutiues, avec defenes à tous Libraires & Imprimeurs d'imprimer ou faire imprimer ledit liure sous pretexte de déguisement ou changement qu'ils y pourroient faire, à peine de confiscation, & de l'amende portée par ledit Priuilege.



Extract from the Royal License.

**B**Y grace and privilege of the King, given at Poitiers and signed "by the King in Council, Cramoisy," permission is granted to SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Sworn Bookseller in the University of Paris, and Printer in ordinary to the King and Queen, Citizen and former Alderman of this city of Paris, to print or to have printed a book entitled: *Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable es Missions des Peres de la Compagnie de JESUS, en la Nouvelle France, es années 1650. et 1651. envoyée au R. P. Provincial de la Province de France, par le Supérieur des Missions de la mesme Compagnie*; and this during the time and space of ten consecutive years. Prohibiting all Booksellers and Printers to print or to have printed the said book, under pretext of disguise or change that they might make therein, on penalty of confiscation, and of the fine provided by the said License.

[1] Relation de ce qvi s'est passé en la Missiion des  
Peres de la Compagnie de IESVS, au païs  
de la Nouuelle France, depuis l'Estdé  
de l'année 1650. iusqu'a l'Estdé  
de l'année 1651.

*Au R. P. Claude de Lingendes Prouincial de la Compagnie de  
IESVS en la Prouince de France.*

MON R. PERE,  
*Pax Christi,*

Le secours que nous attendions de la France  
dés le Printemps, n'est arriué que le treizième de ce  
mois d'Octobre, apres auoir lassé nos attentes & nos  
esperances. Mais enfin [2] la flotte nous ayant amené  
Monsieur de Lauzon pour nouveau Gouverneur, &  
en sa personne, les desirs, les esperances, & la ioye  
de la Nouuelle France, tout le païs a repris en vn  
moment vne nouuelle face: & il semble qu'en per-  
dant la memoire de nos anciennes craintes, & des  
mal-heurs qui nous ont accueilly, on n'ayt plus  
d'autres sentimens, que de benir Dieu d'un bien  
qu'on cherit autant que la vie, & qui nous promet la  
venué de tous les autres biens. Cela seul suffiroit,  
& pourroit tenir lieu d'une Relation toute entiere.  
Mais toutefois ie ne puis me dispenser de vous écrire  
encore cette année nos pertes, & nos gains, nos  
tristesses, & nos ioyes, nos esperances, & nos craintes,  
& enfin nos obscuritez plustost que nos lumieres: Car

[1] Relation of what occurred in the Mission  
of the Fathers of the Society of JESUS in  
the country of New France, from the  
Summer of the year 1650 to the  
Summer of the year 1651.

*To Reverend Father Claude de Lingendes, Provincial of the  
Society of JESUS in the Province of France.*

**M**Y REVEREND FATHER,  
*Pax Christi.*

The assistance that we expected to receive from France in the Spring arrived only on the thirteenth of this month of October, after having wearied our expectations and our hopes. But at last [2] the fleet brought us Monsieur de Lauzon as our new Governor, and in his person the desires, the hopes, and the joy of New France; in an instant the whole country assumed a new aspect; and it seems that, in losing the recollection of our former fears and of the misfortunes that assailed us, we have no other thought than to praise God for a blessing which we cherish as much as life and which promises us the advent of all other blessings. This alone would suffice, and might take the place of an entire Relation. However, I cannot dispense from again writing to you this year about our losses and our gains, our sorrows and our joys, our hopes and our fears, and, finally, our obscurities rather than our lights. For, to tell the truth, we walk more than ever in [3]

à vray dire, nous marchons plus que iamais dans vne [3] nuit obscure: mais nous y marchons avec Dieu qui nous y conduira. *Dies dei eructabit verbum, & nox nocti indicabit scientiam.* Nous recommandons toujours cette Mission aux prieres de vostre Reuerence, & de tous ceux qui ont de l'affection pour la conuersion des Sauvages: puis qu'apres tout, c'est en Dieu seul que nous iettons nos confiances, & qu'il est vray que le ciel plustost que la terre, remplira les attentes de nos desirs,

Mon Reuerend Pere,

De Quebec ce 28.

Octobre 1651.

Vostre tres-humble & tres-  
obeissant seruiteur en N. S.

PAVL RAGVENEAV.

darkness; but we walk with God who will lead us therein. *Dies diei eructabit verbum, et nox nocti indicabit scientiam.* We ever commend this Mission to the prayers of your Reverence, and of all those who take an interest in the conversion of the Savages; for, after all, our hopes rest in God alone, and it is true that heaven rather than earth will fulfill the expectations of our desires.

My Reverend Father,

From Quebec, this 28th

of October, 1651.

Your very humble and very obedient servant in Our Lord,

PAUL RAGUENEAU.

## [4] CHAPITRE I.

## ESTAT DES HABITATIONS FRANÇOISES.

**L**A recolte des bleds a esté cette année tres-heureuse par tout, mais principalement à Montreal, où les terres sont fort excellêtes; ce lieu feroit vn Paradis terrestre pour les Sauvages & pour les François, n'estoit la terreur des Iroquois, qui y paroissent quasi continuellement, & qui rendent ce lieu presque inhabitable: c'est pour ce sujet que les Sauvages s'en sont retirez, & il n'y reste en tout qu'environ cinquante François. C'est merueille qu'ils n'ayent esté exterminéz par les frequentes surprises des troupes Iroquoises, qui ont esté fortement soustenuës & repouffées diuerfes fois. Mōsieur de Maison-neufue a maintenu [5] cette habitation par sa bonne conduite, la paix y a regné entre les François, & la crainte de Dieu; le plus grand mal-heur qui leur soit arriué a esté en la personne d'une pauvre femme Françoisse, qui fut prise au mois de May par vne cinquantaine d'Iroquois, tout à la veüe du fort, & qui fut emmenée captiue. Du depuis elle a esté bruslée crue[l]lement par ces barbares, apres qu'ils luy eurent arraché les mammelles, qu'ils luy eurent coupé le nez & les oreilles, & qu'ils eurent déchargé sur cette pauvre brebis innocente le poids de leur rage, pour se vanger de la mort de huit de leurs hommes, qui estoient demeurez dans vn combat de cét Esté. Dieu donna du courage & de la pieté à cette pauvre femme,

## [4] CHAPTER I.

## CONDITION OF THE FRENCH SETTLEMENTS.

THE wheat crop has been very good everywhere, this year, but especially at Montreal, where the land is most excellent. That spot would be an earthly Paradise for both the Savages and the French, were it not for the terror of the Iroquois, who make their appearance there almost continually and nearly render the place uninhabitable. On this account, the Savages have withdrawn from it; and only about fifty French remain there. It is a wonder that they have not been exterminated by the frequent surprises of the Iroquois bands, which have many times been stoutly resisted and repelled. Monsieur de Maison-neufve has maintained [5] that settlement by his good management. Peace has reigned among the French, and so has the fear of God. The greatest misfortune that has happened to them was in the person of a poor French woman who was seized in the month of May by about fifty Iroquois, in the very sight of the fort, and was carried away a captive. Afterward, she was cruelly burned by those barbarians, after they had torn off her breasts, cut off her nose and ears, and vented their fury on that poor innocent lamb, in revenge for the death of eight of their men, who had fallen in a battle this Summer. God gave that poor woman courage and piety in the midst of the tortures; she ceased not to implore his aid; her eyes were [6] fixed on heaven, and her heart

au milieu des tourmēs, fans cefle elle imploroit fon fecours, fes yeux furent [6] colez au ciel, & fon cœur fut fidele à Dieu iufqu'à la mort, en expirant elle auoit encore à la bouche le nō de IESVS, qu'elle inuocqua auffi long-temps que durerent fes peines.

Aux trois Riuieres, quelques François & quelques Hurons ont eſté tuez cēt Eſté par des bandes Iroquoifes. Le fecours qui nous eſt venu cette année de France eſt abſolument neceſſaire en ce lieu; car à vray dire, il n'a pû ſubſiſter que par miracle. Les habitans attribuent leur conſeruation au recours extraordinaire qu'ils ont eu à la ſaincte Vierge, dont il y auoit vn petit oratoire en chaque maifon; l'vn eſtoit dedié à Noſtre Dame de Lorette, l'autre à Noſtre Dame de Lieſſe, les autres à Noſtre Dame des Vertus, de bon Secours, de bonne Nouuelle, de la Victoire, & à quantité d'autres titres, ſous leſquels [7] on honnore la ſaincte Vierge en diuers lieux de la Chreſtienté. C'eſtoit vne deuotion ordinaire à ces pauvres habitans, d'aller viſiter ces petits oratoires en diuers iours de la ſemaine, principalement les Samedis, que le concours y eſtoit plus grand, & en chaque maifon matin & ſoir, tout le monde ſe rafſembloit pour y faire les prieres en commun, & l'examen de leur conſcience, & pour y dire les Litanies de la tres-ſaincte Vierge: le chef de la famille eſtant d'ordinaire celui qui faiſoit les prieres, & auquel tous les autres reſpondoient, femmes, enfans & ſeruiteurs.

A Quebec & aux habitations qui en dépendent, cette façon de faire les prieres matin & ſoir a eſté vne deuotion ordinaire, chaque maifon ayant pris vn Sainct pour Patron, & fait vn vœu public, que chacun



was faithful to God unto death; on expiring, the name of JESUS still lingered on her lips, and she invoked him as long as her sufferings lasted.

At three Rivers, some French and some Hurons were killed this Summer by Iroquois bands. The assistance that has come to us from France this year is absolutely needed in this place; for, to tell the truth, it has existed only through a miracle. The inhabitants attribute their preservation to the extraordinary recourse that they had to the blessed Virgin, in whose honor a small oratory was established in each house. One was dedicated to Nostre Dame de Lorette, another to Nostre Dame de Liesse, others to Nostre Dame des Vertus, de bon Secours, de bonne Nouvelle, de la Victoire, and many other titles under which [7] the blessed Virgin is honored in various parts of Christendom. The usual devotion of these poor inhabitants was to visit these small oratories on different days in the week, principally on Saturdays when the attendance was more numerous; and in every house, morning and evening, all assembled to say their prayers in common, to examine their consciences, and to recite the Litanies of the most blessed Virgin. The head of the family usually said the prayers, and all the others—women, children, and servants—gave the responses.

At Quebec and in the settlements that are its dependencies, this custom of saying the prayers morning and evening has been a common devotion. Each household took a Saint for its Patron, and made a public vow that each person [8] would confess and receive communion at least once a month. Our Fathers, everywhere, did all in their power to obtain that peace and union of hearts should prevail more:

se [8] confefferoit & se communieroit au moins vne fois le mois. Nos Peres ont fait par tout ce qu'ils ont pû pour y mettre la paix & l'vnion des cœurs, plus que iamais elle n'y auoit esté. Les visites frequentes qu'on a fait, mesmes aux lieux les plus esloignez, de huit & de dix lieuës, n'ont pas esté sans fruit: la plupart de ceux qui sont en ce païs, aduoient qu'en aucun lieu du monde ils n'y auoient trouué, ny plus d'instruction, ny plus d'aides pour leur salut, ny vn soin de leur conscience plus doux & plus facile.

Les Meres Hospitalieres font plus que iamais necessaires au païs, car leur maison est toujours vn asyle asseuré pour les pauvres, tant François que Sauvages; elles y ont rendu tout le cours de l'année, & aux vns & aux autres toutes les charitez possibles au dessus de leurs forces, quoy [9] qu'au dessous de leur courage, car vraiment elles se confient en Dieu & font plus qu'elles ne peuuent. Elles se passent de fort peu, aimant mieux tout souffrir que de se plaindre, ou de manquer aux pauvres, qu'elles preferent à leurs propres besoins.

Les Meres Vrfulines ont esté visitées de Dieu dans l'incendie de leur maison, qui arriua le trentiesme iour de Decembre sur les deux heures apres my-nuit. Le feu qui s'estoit pris par leur boulangerie, auoit quasi gagné le haut de la maison auant qu'elles s'en fussent apperceuës. Ce fut beaucoup pour elles qu'elles ayent pû se tirer du milieu des flammes pour se ietter au milieu des neiges; & c'est quasi vn miracle que leurs petites pensionnaires Sauvages & Françaises n'ayent pas esté brûlées. La charité [10] de quelques-vnes de ces Meres, vraiment toutes

than it had ever done. The frequent visits that were made, even to places situated at a distance of eight and ten leagues, were not without fruit. Most of those who are in this country admit that nowhere else in the world have they found more instruction, more assistance for their salvation, or a more tender and more ready care for their consciences.

The Hospital Mothers are more than ever necessary for this country because their house is always an assured asylum for the poor, both French and Savages. Throughout the year, they have extended to one and all every possible charity,—beyond their strength, although [9] not equal to their courage; for, in truth, they trust in God, and perform more than they are able. They do with very little, preferring to suffer everything rather than to complain, or to cause any privation to the poor, whom they regard more than their own needs.

God visited the Ursuline Mothers with the destruction of their house by fire, which occurred on the thirtieth of December, two hours after midnight. The fire, which broke out in their bakery, had almost reached the upper part of the house before they noticed it. They were very fortunate in being able to escape from the midst of the flames, and to throw themselves into the snow; and it was almost a miracle that their little Savage and French boarders were not burned to death. The charity [10] of some of these Mothers, who are indeed all love, was more active than the fire. It was a pleasure worthy of the sight of the Angels to see them pass through the flames, carrying those little innocents on their bosoms to deposit them in a safe place, and at once returning into danger, without fear of remaining there them-

d'amour, fut plus actiue que le feu. C'estoit vn plaisir digne des yeux des Anges, de les voir trauer ces flammes, portant dedans leur sein ces petites innocentes pour les mettre en lieu de seureté, & retourner incontinent dans le peril, sans crainte d'y demeurer elles-mesmes & d'y brusler, dans ces deuoirs de charité. Tout leur Monastere fut consummé en moins d'une heure, & iamais on n'en pût rien sauuer que quelques meubles de leur Sacristie. C'est à dire, que ces bonnes Meres se trouuerent alors vrayement dans la pratique du vœu de Pauvreté, mais d'une façon qui rauissoit le cœur de Dieu. Le feu auoit fait vn holocauste tout entier de leurs habits, de leur maisõ, de tous leurs meubles, & des aumônes, dont depuis plus de dix ans on [11] auoit tafché de soulager vne partie de leurs necessitez. Elles voyoient tout reduit en cendres, & le regardoient avec plaisir, benissant Dieu de ce que le feu faisoit ses saintes volontez. Elles se mirent à genoux tout au milieu des neiges, & firent vne offrande à nostre Seigneur avec vn œil si plein de ioye & d'un cœur si paisible, d'un ton de voix si ferme, que les François & les Sauvages qui y vinrent de toutes parts, n'en peurent contenir leurs larmes, soit de compassion, pleurant pour celles qui ne pleuroient pas leur mal-heur; soit de ioye, de voir que Dieu auoit des seruantes si saintes & si détachées d'elles-mesmes, pour ne vouloir que ce qu'il vouloit, & pour l'adorer avec autant d'amour dans vne perte si subite de tout ce qu'elles auoient, que s'il les eust comblées en ce même temps de toutes ses [12] faueurs. La perte a esté grande, mais ces bonnes Meres n'ont pas perdu leur confiance en Dieu: la crainte qu'elles ont eu qu'on ne

selves, or of being burned to death in the performance of this charitable duty. The whole of their Monastery was destroyed by the fire, in less than an hour; and nothing could be saved, except a few articles of furniture in their Sacristy. This means that the good Mothers then truly practiced their vow of Poverty,—but in a manner that delighted the heart of God. The fire had made a complete holocaust of their clothing, their house, all their furniture, and the alms with which, for over ten years, [11] efforts had been made to relieve, in part, their necessities. They saw everything reduced to ashes, but looked upon it with pleasure, praising God because the fire performed his holy will. They knelt in the midst of the snow, and made an offering to our Lord with eyes so beaming with joy, with hearts so filled with peace, and in voices so firm, that the French and the Savages, who hastened there from all sides, could not restrain their tears,—either through compassion, weeping for those who wept not for their own misfortune; or through joy at seeing that God had servants so holy and so detached from self that they desired only what he willed, and adored him as lovingly, in so sudden a loss of all that they owned, as if he had at the same time heaped upon them all his [12] favors. The loss was great, but the good Mothers did not lose confidence in God. The fear that they felt that thoughts might be entertained of sending them back to France, and of tearing them away from a country which they cherish more than their lives, although they have much to suffer and everything to dread in it; the desire that urges them to put themselves in condition to do in this country what their zeal has come here to seek, for the salva-

fongeât à leur retour en France, & qu'on ne les rauît d'un païs qu'elles cheriffent plus que leur vie, quoy qu'elles y ayent beaucoup à souffrir & tout à craindre. Le defir qui les presse de fe mettre en état de pouuoir faire en ce païs ce que leur zele y est venu chercher, pour le salut des ames; l'esperance qui leur fait croire que voulant tout souffrir & tout faire pour Dieu, il fera tout pour elles: Ces raisons dis-je, les ont obligées fainctement à rebastir de nouveaux edifices, s'engageât dans de nouveaux frais, dans des debtes nouvelles, & n'y épargnant rien de ce qui est iugé neceffaire aux fonctions de leur institut. Dés cét Hyuer nous esperons qu'elles pourront [13] **loger dans ce nouveau bastiment**, qui est desia bien auâcé: nous les y auons affisté de toutes nos forces. Cependant elles se font logées dans vne petite maison où il n'y a que deux chambres, qui seruent de dortoir, de refectoir, de cuisine, de sale, d'infirmierie & de tout, à toute leur communauté de treize personnes & de quelques pensionnaires, dont leur charité n'a pû se dispenser, nonobstant les incommoditez presque intolérables qu'il leur a fallu souffrir, principalement durant les chaleurs étouffantes de l'Esté, & dans vne pauureté qui les a reduit à auoir besoin de toute choses. Tout le païs à interest à leur reftablissement, principalement à cause de leur Seminaire: car l'experience nous apprend, que les filles qui ont esté aux Vrsulines s'en ressentent pour toute leur vie, & que dans leur [14] ménage, la crainte de Dieu y regne dauantage, & qu'elles y esleuent bien mieux leurs enfans.

La grande Eglise de Quebec, dont on commença la bastisse il y a trois ans, n'est pas encore toute

tion of souls; the hope that leads them to believe that, as they wish to suffer and to do everything for God, he will do everything for them,—these reasons, I say, compelled them to adopt the holy resolution to erect new buildings; to incur fresh expenses and fresh debts, and to spare nothing that is considered necessary for the performance of the functions of their institute. We hope that as early as next Winter they will be able [13] to take possession of the new building, which is already well advanced.<sup>54</sup> We have assisted them to the best of our ability. Meanwhile, they are lodged in a small house that has but two rooms, which serve as dormitory, refectory, kitchen, hall, infirmary, and everything, for their community of thirteen persons. Besides these, they have some boarders, whom their charity would not allow them to send away, in spite of the almost unbearable inconveniences that they had to undergo, especially during the stifling heat of Summer and in a state of poverty which reduced them to being in need of everything. The whole country is interested in their reëstablishment, chiefly on account of their Seminary; for experience teaches us that the girls who have been with the Ursulines feel the benefit of their stay there throughout their lives, and that in their [14] households the fear of God reigns more than elsewhere, and they bring up their children much better therein.

The great Church of Quebec, the building whereof was commenced three years ago, is not yet quite finished. Nevertheless, they began on Christmas to celebrate the Sacrifice there, with an order and pomp that increase devotion. There are eight choir-boys, besides Chanters and Officials.

## [15] CHAPITRE II.

ESTAT DE L'ANCIEN PAÏS DES HURONS, & DE LA  
NATION NEUTRE.

LES Iroquois ne nous ont pas fait si rude guerre depuis vn an que nous l'apprehendions, ils ont eu diuersion de leurs armes du costé de la nation Neutre, où ils ont enuoyé le plus gros de leurs forces. Le succez leur en a esté fauorable, ils y ont enleué deux places qui estoient les frontieres, & dans l'une desquelles il y auoit plus de seize cens hommes; la premiere fut prise sur la fin de l'Automne; la seconde au commencement du Printemps. Le carnage y fut grand, principalement des vieillars & des enfans, qui n'eussent pû fuir les Iroquois iusques dans leur païs. Le nombre des captifs [16] a esté excessif, sur tout des ieunes femmes, qu'ils reseruent pour peupler leurs bourgades. Cette perte a esté bien grande, & elle a traîné apres soy la ruine & la defolation totale de la nation Neutre; dont les autres places plus esloignées de l'ennemy ayant pris l'épouuante, ont quitté leurs maisons, leurs biens & leur patrie, & se sont condamnés à vn bannissement volontaire, pour fuyr encore plus loin la rage & la cruauté du vainqueur. La famine poursuit par tout ces pauvres fugitifs, & va les contraignant de se dissiper dans les bois, dans les lacs & dans les riuieres plus écartées, pour y trouuer quelque foulagement aux miseres qui les accompagnent & qui les font mourir.



## [15] CHAPTER II.

CONDITION OF THE FORMER COUNTRY OF THE HURONS,  
AND OF THE NEUTRAL NATION.

THE Iroquois have not waged so pitiless a war against us for a year as we had feared. They turned their arms against the Neutral nation whither they sent the bulk of their forces. They met with success, and captured two villages on the frontier, in one of which there were over sixteen hundred men. The first was taken toward the end of Autumn; the second, at the beginning of Spring. Great was the carnage, especially among the old people and the children, who would not have been able to follow the Iroquois to their country. The number of captives [16] was exceedingly large,—especially of young women, whom they reserve, in order to keep up the population of their own villages. This loss was very great, and entailed the complete ruin and desolation of the Neutral nation; the inhabitants of their other villages, which were more distant from the enemy, took fright; abandoned their houses, their property, and their country; and condemned themselves to voluntary exile, to escape still further from the fury and cruelty of the conquerors. Famine pursues these poor fugitives everywhere, and compels them to scatter through the woods and over the more remote lakes and rivers, to find some relief from the misery that keeps pace with them and causes them to die.

Ceux des Hurons, qui lors que leur païs fut ruiné, avoient pris leur route vers cette nation Ventre, ont [17] esté accueillis du mesme mal-heur: les uns tuez sur le lieu mesme, les autres entraînez dans la captivité: ie prie Dieu que leur Roy n'y soit point captif, & que tous les tourmens ne la puissent arracher de leur cœur, ainsi que ie l'apprens de quelques-uns, qui ont fait paroître leur pieté jusqu'à la mort. Quelques autres qui se sont saluez plus heureusement de ces ruines, se sont retirez du costé de la Nouvelle Suede, vers le Michy: d'autres ont tiré vers l'Occident, & quelques-uns sont en chemin pour venir icy se joindre à nostre Colonie Huronne: un canot qui a pris le devant, est venu nous en donner avis.

Les anciens habitans retirez des bourgs de saint Michel & de saint Jean Baptiste, qui avant nos malheurs faisoient deux de nos Missions Hurones; ayant veu que leurs [18] maux ne prenoient point de fin, & qu'une misere en appelloit une autre, se sont rendus volontairement à une Nation des Iroquois nos ennemis, & vivent maintenant parmi eux avec autant de repos, que si jamais ils n'avoient eu la guerre. Nous ne sçavons pas les desseins de Dieu sur ces peuples, mais un tres-bon Chrestien me disoit il y a quelque temps, que peut-estre c'estoit pour le bien de la foy, que tant de bons Chrestiens fussent dissipez de la sorte, afin que le nom de Dieu fut annoncé & adoré par tout, mesme au milieu de nos plus cruels ennemis.

Après que nous eumes quitté l'an passé l'isle de sainte Marie, les Hurons qui n'avoient pas suivi nostre retraite, mais nous avoient donné parole de descendre après nous, sur la fin de l'Esté furent empochez [19] de leur dessein par des malheurs qui

Those of the Hurons who, when their country was ruined, had turned their steps toward the Neutral nation were [17] assailed by the same misfortune; some were killed on the spot, while others were dragged into captivity. I pray God that their faith may not be made captive, and that all the tortures may not tear it from their hearts, as I learn of some who have manifested their piety even until death. Some others who were more fortunate, and escaped from these ruins, have gone toward New Sweden, to the South; others have gone toward the West, and others are on the way hither, to join our Huron Colony. A canoe that was sent on ahead came and gave us notice of this.

The former inhabitants who remained in the villages of saint Michel and saint Jean Baptiste,—which, before our misfortunes, were two of our Huron Missions,—when they saw that [18] there was no end to their evils, and that one misfortune was followed by another, went of their own accord to a Tribe of our enemies, the Iroquois, and now live as peacefully with them as if they had never been at war. We know not what the designs of God are respecting these peoples; but an excellent Christian told me, some time ago, that perhaps it was for the furtherance of the faith that so many good Christians were thus scattered, in order that the name of God might be made known and adored everywhere, even in the midst of our cruelest enemies.

Last year, after we had left the island of sainte Marie, the Hurons who had not followed us in our retreat, but who had given their word that they would come down after us at the end of the Summer, were prevented [19] from carrying out their

furuinrent à la foule les vns apres les autres. La gelée fit mourir vne partie des bleds, ce qui continua la famine. Vne troupe de Hurons que nous eufmes à la rencontre, & qui remontoient dans leur país, ayans hyuerné à Quebec, fut defaite dans le grand lac par vne bande d'environ trois cens Iroquois, qui les attendoient au passage, & qui sans doute nous eussent fait mauuais parti, si Dieu ne nous eust fait éuiter leurs embusches. Vne escotade d'environ cinquante hommes de la Nation du Petun, qui venoient apres nous & qui suiuoient nos pistes, fut defaite par ce mesme ennemy. Quantité de familles Chrestiennes qui s'estoient dissipées çà & là pour viure de leur pesche, y trouuerent la captiuité ou la mort. Trente Iroquois eurent [20] bien l'asseurance de descendre dans l'isle de sainte Marie, ils y firent vne forteresse d'où ils venoient massacrer & prendre des captifs iusques aux portes du fort que nous y auions laissé, où s'estoient retirez les Hurons. On voulut assieger ces trente Iroquois, mais ils se deffendirent avec courage, ils tuerent aux approches des plus vaillans de nos Hurons, & eurent bien l'adresse avec le bon-heur, de se retirer sans rien perdre.

Sur la fin de l'Automne, vne autre troupe d'Iroquois tirerent vers cette isle à dessein d'enleuer le reste des Hurons qui l'habitoient, ils firent vn fort en terre ferme vis à vis de l'isle, pour prendre ceux qui en fortiroient. En effet quelques Hurons tomberent en ces embusches, entr'autres vn nômé Estienne Annaotaha, homme de consideration [21] & de courage, lequel se voulant mettre en deffense, fut arresté par le cry des ennemis, qui luy dirent qu'ils ne venoient pas à dessein de faire aucun mal, mais

design, through a crowd of misfortunes which overtook them, one after another. The frost killed a portion of the corn, and this caused the famine to continue. A party of Hurons whom we met, and who were going back to their own country after wintering at Quebec, were defeated on the great lake by a band of about three hundred Iroquois, who lay in wait for them as they passed,—and who doubtless would have surprised us, had not God enabled us to avoid their ambushes. A band of about fifty men of the Tobacco Nation, who came after us, and followed our trail, were defeated by the same enemy. A great many Christian families who had scattered here and there, to live by fishing, met with captivity or death. Thirty Iroquois had [20] the boldness to land on the island of sainte Marie, where they erected a fortress, from which they sallied out to massacre and take captives at the very gate of the fort which we had left, and in which the Hurons had taken refuge. An attempt was made to besiege these thirty Iroquois, but they defended themselves stoutly; they killed the bravest of our Hurons when they approached, and had the address and good fortune to escape without any loss.

Toward the end of the Autumn, another band of Iroquois proceeded to that island, to carry away the remainder of the Hurons who dwelt on it. They erected a fort on the mainland opposite the island, with the object of capturing all who might go away from it. In fact, some Hurons fell into these ambushes,—among others, one named Estienne Annaotaha, a man of note [21] and courage, who, just as he was about to defend himself, was arrested by the cries of the enemy, who told him that they had not

qu'ils n'auoient que des pensées de paix, & qu'ils apportioient de riches presens pour inuiter le reste des Hurons qui mouroient de faim, à se refugier parmi eux, pour ne plus faire deormais qu'un peuple. Cét homme, dont la vie n'est qu'une fuite & de combats & d'auantures, & qui toujours s'est veu accompagné du bon-heur, mesme dans les mal-heurs, sans changer de visage, fit mine de les croire, & sans montrer aucune deffiance, il va teste leuée dedans leur fort à dessein de les tromper eux-mesmes, se doutant bien que tout leur procedé n'estoit que fourbe. Ils luy estalerent leurs presens: Ce n'est pas à moy, leur dit-il, que [22] ces presens se doivent faire, c'est à des testes plus chenuës que la mienne, qui font le conseil & l'ame de nostre pays; ce qu'ils en diront se fera: Tenez moy icy pour ostage, & enuoyez vers eux ceux d'entre vous que vous iugez auoir plus de conduite & de courage: Non pas, luy dirent-ils, c'est toy-mesme que nous deputerons pour cet effet, & tes camarades nous demeureront pour ostages. Trois Iroquois partirent avec luy pour estre les Ambassadeurs. A l'entrée de la bourgade il fait un cry de ioye, qui est comme un signal pour faire assembler tout le peuple, tout le monde y accourt. Mes freres, leur dit-il, le Ciel nous est aujourd'huy fauorable; c'est aujourd'huy que j'ay trouué la vie dedans la mort, non seulement pour moy, mais pour tous ceux qui ne refuseront pas le bon-heur qui vient [23] nous trouver à nos portes, du costé d'où nous craignons nostre plus grand mal-heur. Les Iroquois ont changé de visage ayans changé de cœur, ils n'ont plus des pensées de sang ny de feu, sinon pour les changer en feux de ioye: ce sont nos freres, ce sont nos peres, ce

come to do any harm, but that their thoughts were all of peace; and that they brought rich presents to invite the remnants of the Hurons, who were dying of hunger, to take refuge among them, so that in future they might be but one people. This man,—whose life is but one series of combats and adventures, and who has always been accompanied by blessings, even in the midst of his misfortunes,—without changing countenance, feigned that he believed them; then, without manifesting any distrust, he walked, with head erect, into their fort, with the object of deceiving them themselves; for he knew very well that all they did meant nothing but treachery. They spread out their presents before him. “It is not to me,” he said, “that [22] these presents should be given, but to more hoary heads than mine, which are the counsel and the soul of our country. What they will say shall be done. Keep me here as a hostage, and send to them those of your number whom you consider the most prudent and the most courageous.” “Not at all,” they said; “we depute thee on that errand, and thy comrades shall remain as hostages.” Three Iroquois went with him as Ambassadors. At the entrance of the village he uttered a joyous cry which is, as it were, a signal for calling the people together; they all hastened thither. “My brothers,” he said; “Heaven is propitious to us to-day, because to-day I have found life in death, not only for myself, but for all those who will not refuse the happiness that comes [23] to our doors from the side whence we feared our greatest misfortune. The Iroquois have changed countenance, for their hearts have altered; their thoughts are no longer of blood or of fires, except to

font les liberateurs de nostre patrie, qui nous donnent aujourd'huy la vie, apres nous auoir conduit quasi dans le tombeau, ne la refusons pas. Il leur expose les desseins de l'Iroquois, sans témoigner quoy que ce soit de ses soupçons, ny des pensées qu'il tenoit secretes en son cœur. Les anciens Capitaines font paroître la ioye dans leurs yeux & dans leur parole à l'abord de cette nouuelle. Ce ne sont qu'acclamations publiques de tout le peuple, des femmes & des enfans qui redoublent leurs cris de ioye, & qui cōmencent à respirer [24] la liberté. Les trois Iroquois qui estoient là presens, ne pouuoient rien esperer de plus auantageux au dessein qui les amenoit. On les mene dans vne cabane, où tandis qu'on les traite de ce qu'il y a dans tout le bourg de plus exquis, trois ou quatre des meilleures testes tiennent vn conseil secret avec Estienne Annaotaha, qui leur ayant decouuert ses pensées, ils prirent tous vne mesme conclusion, qu'il ne falloit aucunement se fier à cet ennemy, trop infidele par tant de fois, que son dessein sans doute estoit de les tromper, mais qu'il falloit le tromper luy-mesme, & trouuer le moyen de faire quelque bon coup en ce rencontre. On en laisse l'execution à celuy qui l'auoit si heureusement commencé. Au fortir de ce conseil secret, les Capitaines vont par les rues encourageant [25] les femmes, qu'elles se missent à piler leur bled d'Inde, & à faire leurs prouisions pour se mettre en chemin dans trois iours, & s'en aller de compagnie avec les Iroquois, dans vn païs qu'elles ne deuoient plus ennuifager comme ennemy, mais comme vne terre de promesse & vne nouuelle patrie, où ils perdroient le souuenir de tous leurs maux passez, dans les ressentiments



change them into bonfires. They are our brothers; they are our fathers; they are the deliverers of our country, who now give us life, after having almost led us to the grave. Let us not refuse it." He explains to them the designs of the Iroquois, without in any way betraying his suspicions, or the thoughts that he keeps hidden in his heart. The old Captains manifest in their eyes and in their speech the joy that they feel in receiving this news. There is nothing but public acclamations from all the people, from the women and the children, who redouble their joyful cries and commence to breathe [24] liberty. The three Iroquois who were present could not hope for anything more favorable to the design that brought them there. They were taken into a cabin, and while they were treated to everything that was most delicious in the village, three or four of the wisest heads held a secret council with Estienne Annaotaha, who told them his suspicions. They all came to the same conclusion,—that they should in no wise trust this enemy, who had so often been treacherous; that their design was no doubt to deceive them, but that they themselves should be deceived, and that means should be taken to turn this opportunity to advantage. The execution of the plan was left to him who had so happily commenced it. On leaving the secret council, the Captains went through the streets, urging [25] the women to begin pounding their Indian corn, and collecting their provisions,—to be ready to start in three days, and go in company with the Iroquois to a country which they should no longer look upon as hostile, but as a land of promise; and as a new country, wherein they would forget their past evils in undisturbed feelings of joy, which would

mens de ioye qui n'auroient point de trouble, & qui les conduiroient doucement au tombeau. Cela se dit si fortement que pas vn n'en pouuoit douter: les femmes se mettent en deuoir de faire ce qu'on leur commande, les hommes preparent de leur costé ce qui est necessaire pour ce voyage, tout le monde y est occupé petits & grands. On va porter cette nouuelle dans le fort, où les Iroquois en attendoient l'issuë, [26] & pour ne pas laisser de soupçon d'aucune fourbe, Estienne est le premier qui y retourne. Il se fit quantité d'ambassades de part & d'autre, avec autant de confiance que si iamais on n'eust esté en guerre, iusqu'à ce que nos Hurons ayans attiré dans leur fort plus de trente Iroquois, on fit main basse sur cet ennemy infidele, qui n'attendoit rien que son tēps pour faire le mesme coup, mais il fut preuenu. Vn d'entr'eux l'auoia ingenuëment, & dit que pour ce coup le Demon de la guerre ne leur auoit pas esté fauorable. Ces trente Iroquois estoient l'élite de leur bande & les meilleurs courages; trois d'entr'eux se sauuerent heureusement, ayans eu aduis du coup qui s'alloit faire: Estienne ayant voulu en cela leur rendre le remerciement du bienfait qu'il auoit receu d'eux, lors qu'ayant esté pris [27] captif ils auoient procuré qu'on luy donnât la vie, en mesme temps que le Pere Iean de Brebeuf & le Pere Gabriel Lallemant, d'heureuse memoire, furent mis à mort par ces barbares. Les Iroquois qui estoient dans leur fort ayans appris le massacre de leurs gens, prirent incontinent la fuite, l'épouuante les ayant saisis.

Dés le Printemps nos Hurons se doutans bien qu'une puissante armée viendrait fondre sur eux pour vanger cet affront, precipiterent leur retraite, les vns

lead them gently to the grave. This was said so boldly that no one could doubt it. The women set to work to do what they were commanded; on their side, the men prepared what was necessary for the journey; all, both great and small, were busily occupied at this. The news of this was carried to the fort where the Iroquois awaited the result; [26] and, to remove all suspicion of deceit, Estienne was the first to return thither. There were many embassies on both sides, with as much confidence as if there never had been war between them, until our Hurons had attracted into their fort over thirty Iroquois,—when they seized and killed the treacherous enemies, who were biding their time to carry out the same plan, but were forestalled. One of them candidly admitted it, and said that on this occasion the Demon of war had not been propitious to them. These thirty Iroquois were the choicest and the bravest of their band. Three of them succeeded in effecting their escape, as they had been warned of what was to be done; Estienne wished, in doing so, to return the kindness that he had received from them when he was taken [27] captive, and they spared his life, at the same time that Father Jean de Brebeuf and Father Gabriel Lallemant, of blessed memory, were put to death by those barbarians. When the Iroquois who remained in the fort heard of the massacre of their people, they were seized with fear, and at once took to flight.

In the Spring, our Hurons, who were sure that a powerful army would swoop down upon them to avenge this injury, hastened their retreat,—some over the ice; others in canoes, as soon as it was possible to embark in them. They fled, and retreated

deffus les glaces, les autres par canot, auffi-toft qu'on eut moyen de s'embarquer, ils prennent leur fuite & leur retraite dans vne autre ifle nommée Ekaentoton, à foixante lieuës de là. En effet il eftoit temps de defloger, les ennemis defchargerent leur rage fur quelques familles de Chreftiens, fur des vieillars & des enfans, qui [28] manque de canot n'auoient pû eftre embarquez. Le feu ne perd iamais fes ardeurs ny fon aâtiuité, & les cœurs des Iroquois tandis qu'ils feront infideles, ne perdront iamais leur cruauté.

En mefme temps quantité d'Algonquins qui s'eftoient affemblez dans le lac des Nipiffiriniens, où ils faifoient la pefche de l'efturgeon, dans le deffein de defcendre aux trois Riuieres, furent furpris & mafacrez par vne troupe d'Iroquois: les pauvres femmes & les enfans furent traifnez à l'ordinaire dans la captiuité, toutefois quelques-vnes fe font efchappées heureufement, & ont fait les cent & les deux cents lieuës de chemin pour nous venir trouuer. Les conduites de Dieu font toujours adorables fur fes efluz, autant qu'elles font aimables: les infideles qui blaſphement fon nom [29] & qui s'oppoſent à fa gloire, profperent dans leurs voyes; & les Chreftiens en mefme temps qu'ils commencent à l'adorer & à eftre fon peuple ne trouuent par tout que des croix, & les miferes font leur partage, qu'il en foit beny à iamais.

Vne flotte toute de Chreftiens d'enuiron quarante canots de Hurons partis de Ekaentoton, eft arriüée heureufement pour groſſir icy bas noſtre colonie Hurone: Dieu a conduit leurs pas, & les a protegez des embuſches des Iroquois. La faim eftoit vn autre ennemy qui les preſſoit & qui marchoit avec eux de

to another island called Ekaentoton, sixty leagues from there. Indeed, it was time to leave. The enemy vented their fury on some families of Christians, and on some old people and children who [28] were unable to embark, because there were not enough canoes. Fire never loses its heat or its activity; and the hearts of the Iroquois will never cease to be cruel, as long as they remain pagans.

At the same time, a number of Algonquins, who had gathered together on the lake of the Nipissiriens,—where they were fishing for sturgeon, intending to go down to three Rivers,—were surprised and massacred by a band of Iroquois. The poor women and children were, as usual, dragged away into captivity. Some, however, fortunately succeeded in escaping; they journeyed over the hundred and two hundred leagues of road, to come and join us. God's guidance of his elect is ever as adorable as it is loving; the infidels who blaspheme his name [29] and oppose his glory prosper in their ways, while the Christians, as soon as they begin to adore him and to become his people, find everywhere only crosses, and misfortunes are their lot. Praise be to him forever for this.

A fleet of about forty Huron canoes, all Christians, which left Ekaentoton arrived safely to increase our Huron colony down here. God guided their steps, and protected them from the ambushes of the Iroquois. Hunger was another enemy that tormented them and kept them company,—for they brought no provisions with them from a country which, as it was no longer an abode of the living, but of the dead, was sterile this year,—and compelled the poor wanderers to throw themselves in our arms, to receive

compagnie, n'ayans apporté aucunes prouifions d'un païs, qui n'estant plus pour les viuans, mais pour les morts, a esté sterile cette année, & a contraint ces pauvres vagabons de venir se ietter entre nos bras, pour y receuoir en mefme temps la [30] vie du corps auec celle de l'ame. Ce font de nouueaux soins & des dépenses toutes nouuelles qui nous font agreables, Dieu estendra fur eux & fur nous ses tout-aimables prouidences, puis qu'il est à tous nostre Pere. *Vbi fuerit corpus, illuc congregabuntur & aquilæ.* Je veux dire que ces pauvres Chrestiens viendront fondre à nous de tous costez, & qu'ils ne trouueront point leur repos en aucun lieu du monde, sinon proche de ceux qui les ont appelez à la foy. Dieu nous vueille enuoyer dequoy les sustenter, iusqu'à ce qu'ils ayent fait des champs capables de les nourrir.

Toutes les Nations Algonquines qui habitent vers l'occident de l'ancien païs des Hurons, & où la foy n'a pû encore trouuer passage, font des peuples pour lesquels nous ne pouuons auoir assez de compassion; [31] si faut-il que le nom de Dieu y soit adoré & que la Croix y soit plantée, malgré toute la rage des Enfers & la cruauté des Iroquois, qui font pires que les Demons de l'Enfer.

at the same time the [30] life of the body and that of the soul. These are so many fresh cares and entirely new expenses, which are agreeable to us. God will extend his most loving providence to them and to us, since he is the Father of us all. *Ubi fuerit corpus, illuc congregabuntur et aquilæ.* I mean to say that these poor Christians will flock to us from all sides, and that they will find no rest anywhere in the world except near those who have called them to the faith. May God be pleased to send us what is needed to support them until such time as they have rendered the fields capable of feeding them.

All the Algonquin Tribes that dwell toward the west of the former country of the Hurons, where the faith has not yet penetrated, are people for whom we cannot have sufficient compassion. [31] Nevertheless, the name of God must be adored and the Cross must be planted there, in spite of all the fury of Hell and the cruelty of the Iroquois, who are worse than the Devils of Hell.

## CHAPITRE III.

ESTAT DES MISSIONS POUR LA CONVERSION DES  
SAUAGES.

## DE LA RESIDENCE DE SILLERY.

**L**A Residence de sainct Ioseph à Sillery, peut maintenant plus que iamais seruir de refuge aux Sauages Chrestiens dans leurs neccessitez, & d'azile dans la crainte de l'ennemy, comme elle a seruy dés le commencement de matrice pour les former à la foy de l'Euangile. Ils s'y retirent d'autant plus volontiers qu'ils s'y voyent depuis cette année à couuert d'une bonne & forte muraille, [32] qui est flanquée aux quatre coins, & qui est en état de soustenir l'affaut des Iroquois; les Sauages sçauent assez que ce n'est point vn lieu qui soit ouuert pour les Apostats de la Foy, ny pour ceux qui viuent avec scandale dans le peché. Noël Tekouerimat leur Capitaine, leur a bien fait entendre que les murs qu'on y auoit basty n'estoient pas pour enfermer le vice, mais pour empescher qu'il n'y entraist. Vne ieune Algonquine baptisée depuis quelques mois aux trois Riuieres, n'y auoit pas mené vne vie assez conforme aux promesses de son baptesme, elle estoit descenduë à Sillery avec ce mauuais bruit: Ma fille, luy dit le Capitaine dés son arriuée, il faut ou bien changer de vie, ou bien changer de lieu: au bout de quelques iours ayant fait parler d'elle, il luy parla plus nettement: [33] Sors d'icy, luy dit-il, le fort de Sillery n'est pas fait pour des chiens, mais pour ceux



## CHAPTER III.

CONDITION OF THE MISSIONS FOR THE CONVERSION OF  
THE SAVAGES.

## OF THE RESIDENCE OF SILLERY.

THE Residence of saint Joseph at Sillery can now serve, more than ever, as a refuge for the Christian Savages in their necessities, and as an asylum in their fear of the enemy, as it served in the beginning for matrix in which to mould them to the faith of the Gospel. They go there all the more willingly, because they find themselves protected this year by a good and strong wall, [32] which is flanked at the four corners and can withstand the assaults of the Iroquois.<sup>56</sup> The Savages know very well that it is not a place that is open to Apostates from the Faith, or to those who live scandalously in sin. Noël Tekouerimat, their Captain, gave them clearly to understand that the walls which had been built there were not for the purpose of sheltering vice, but of preventing it from entering. A young Algonquin woman, who had been baptized some months before at three Rivers, and who had not led there a life in conformity with the promises of her baptism, came down to Sillery with that bad reputation. "My daughter," the Captain said to her on her arrival, "you must either alter your mode of living, or you must change your residence." Some days afterward, as she had been a cause of gossip, he spoke more plainly to her: [33] "Go away from here," he

qui font paroître leur foy par la pureté de leur vie, il fallut obeyr fans delay: le vice, graces à Dieu, ne trouue point d'appuy parmy les Chrestiens. Il y a eu cette année quatre de nos Peres en cette residence, mais d'ordinaire il n'en est demeuré qu'un ou deux sur le lieu, les autres estans en campagne tant l'Hyuer que l'Esté, pour des Missions volantes dont ie parleray cy-apres.

DE LA RESIDENCE DES TROIS RIVIERES.

LA residence de la Conception aux trois Riuieres est plus frontiere à l'ennemy, & plus exposée aux incursions des Iroquois; mais ie puis dire avec verité, que iamais on n'y remarqua plus de paix, plus de [34] repos & de pieté parmy le bruit des armes & dans les frayeurs de la guerre. La plupart des Neophytes qui y sont en bon nombre, y ont fait leur demeure par un motif qu'on n'attendrait pas des barbares conuertis à la foy depuis peu de temps. C'est, disoient-ils, pour combattre les ennemis de la priere que volontiers nous exposons nos vies, si nous mourons en combatant, nous croirons mourir pour la defense de la foy. Ils auoient un sentiment tout pareil lors qu'ils alloient à la chasse, apres s'estre confessez: la charité, disoient-ils, nous oblige de pouruoir aux necessitez des enfans & des femmes opprimées de la famine: nous ne pouuons le faire, sinon en nous mettant dâs le danger d'estre pris & bruslez par les Iroquois, mais Dieu qui est témoin de nostre cœur en fera nostre recompense, c'est pour luy [35] obeyr pluystost que pour nous mesmes que nous nous iettons au peril. Le Dieu d'amour pour lequel ils s'exposioient si gayement aux dangers de la mort & du feu,

said. "The fort of Sillery is not for dogs, but for those who manifest their faith by the purity of their lives." She had to obey at once. Thanks be to God, vice finds no support among the Christians. This year, there were four of our Fathers in this residence, but as a rule only one or two were on the spot. The others were in the field, both Winter and Summer, attending to the flying Missions of which I will speak later on.

#### OF THE RESIDENCE OF THREE RIVERS.

THE residence of la Conception, at three Rivers, is nearest the enemy's frontier, and most exposed to the incursions of the Iroquois; but I may truly say that never has greater peace been remarked, or more [34] calm and piety amid the noise of battle and the terrors of war. Most of the Neophytes, of whom there are many, have taken up their residence there through a motive which would not be expected from barbarians but recently converted to the faith. "It is," they said, "to fight the enemies of the prayer that we willingly expose our lives; if we die fighting, we consider that we die in defense of the faith." They were animated by the same spirit when they went out hunting. After having made their confession, they said: "Charity compels us to provide for the necessities of the women and children, who are oppressed by hunger. We cannot do so without exposing ourselves to the danger of being taken and burned by the Iroquois; but God, who sees what is in our hearts, will be our reward. It is to [35] obey him, rather than for ourselves, that we put ourselves in peril." The God of love, for whose sake they so cheerfully exposed themselves to the danger of

femble auoir pris vn foin d'eux tout particulier : pas vn n'a esté pris ny pourfuiuy de l'ennemy, & pour les viures, quoy que la neige n'ait pas esté fauorable en ces quartiers là durant l'Hyuer, ils n'ont pas neantmoins manqué de chaffe, ny d'Orignac, ny de Castors. Ils n'ont pas esté mesconnoiffans enuers celuy qui les a fecourus, car retournans de la chaffe ils entroient dans la Chapelle, & pour l'ordinaire avec vne des meilleures pieces de la beste, qu'ils offroient à Dieu, & qu'ils laiffoient proche de l'Autel.

Vne ieune femme Catechumene se fentant incommodée dans le temps de fa groffeffe, craignant de [36] mourir fans baptême & fon enfant auffi, quitta fa compagnie dans les bois au temps que la chaffe y estoit plus heureufe, & nonobftant les grands dangers de tomber viue entre les mains de l'ennemy & d'y estre brulée; elle vint se rendre proche des Peres, pour leur demander l'instruction & le baptême: c'est, leur dit-elle, le plus grand bien que ie fouhaite au monde, la vie du corps ne me fera plus rien fi ie puis estre baptizée. On l'interroge fur les prieres & fur les myfteres de nostre foy, elle estoit toute difposée; elle receut le fainct Baptême, & peu de iours apres fon enfant nouveau né, qui vint quasi mourant au monde.

Vne autre femme chargée de fix enfans, ayant perdu fon mary dans les bois qui y mourut de maladie, retourna toute defolée ne pouuant [37] tarir fes larmes. Vn de nos Peres voyât fon affliction & croyant que la charge de tant d'enfans à vne pauure vefue fût ce qui l'attriftoit, tafcha de luy donner quelque confolation. Ce n'est pas là mon mal, dit-elle, mes miferes ne me touchent pas, ny celles de

death and fire, seems to have taken special care of them,—not one had been taken or pursued by the enemy; and, as for food, although the snow was not favorable in that quarter during the Winter, nevertheless they never lacked game, either Moose or Beaver. They were not ungrateful to him who had assisted them; for, whenever they returned from hunting, they entered the Chapel,—generally with one of the best parts of the animal, which they offered to God, and left near the Altar.

A young woman, a Catechumen, feeling ill during her pregnancy, feared that she might [36] die without baptism, as well as her child. She left her company in the woods, at the time when the hunt was most successful; and, notwithstanding the great danger of falling alive into the hands of the enemy and of being burned by them, she came to be near the Fathers, to ask them to instruct and baptize her. "It is," said she, "the greatest blessing that I desire in the world; the life of the body will be nothing more to me if I can be baptized." She was questioned on the prayers, and on the mysteries of our faith; she was fully prepared; she received holy Baptism, and so did her new-born child some days afterward, when it came into the world almost in a dying condition.

Another woman, burdened with six children, lost her husband, who died of sickness in the woods; she came back quite disconsolate, and could not [37] restrain her tears. One of our Fathers observed her affliction, and, as he thought that the number of her children—who were a burden on a poor widow—was what caused her sorrow, he endeavored to give her some consolation. "That is not my trouble,"

mes enfans; ie fçay bien & ie croy fermement, que Dieu nous en recompensera dans le Ciel: pourquoy cela m'abbatroit-il le courage? mais ce que tu ne fçay pas, & qui me rend inconsolable, c'est que mon mary est damné: il a démenty auant que de mourir les promesses de son baptesme, il auoit trop d'amour pour la vie, il s'est laissé persuader à quelques infideles d'auoir recours à ces Iongleurs qui luy promettoient la fanté, par leurs superstitions qui nous sont defenduës. C'est son peché pour lequel ie verse ces larmes, [38] & la pensée qu'à toute eternité il fera malheureux, pour vn moment de vie qu'il esperoit trop vainemēt, & qu'il pouuoit offrir à Dieu avec vn grand merite. Mais depuis son peché ne l'as-tu point veu prier Dieu? ouy bien, dit-elle, il le pria iusqu'au dernier soupir. Espere donc, luy dit le Pere, que Dieu luy aura fait misericorde, & luy aura mis dans le cœur vn vray regret de son peché, car c'est vn Dieu tout de bonté. Tu console mon cœur, repliqua cette pauvre femme affligée, ie ne cesseray donc pas de prier Dieu pour luy, ie le recommande à tes prieres qui sont meilleures que les miennes; prie Dieu aussi pour moy qu'il me fasse misericorde. Cette pauvre femme tomba bien-tost malade d'une grosse fièvre: le Pere y court en ayant eu aduis, il la trouue en priere disant son chapelet, le [39] Pere luy defendit, & luy dit qu'elle se cōtentât d'esleuer de fois à autre son cœur à Dieu par des oraisons iaculatoires. C'est ce que ie fais avec plaisir, respondit-elle, & c'est la ma consolation. Demande à Dieu qu'il te guerisse pour le bien de tes enfans s'il le iuge à sa gloire, luy adiousta le Pere, elle le fit, & dans deux iours elle se trouua dans vne parfaite fanté.

she said; "my misfortunes and those of my children do not affect me. I know well and I firmly believe that God will reward us for them in Heaven; why should that overcome my courage? But what thou knowest not, and what makes me inconsolable, is that my husband is damned. Before his death, he belied the promises of his baptism; he had too much love for life; he allowed himself to be persuaded by some infidels to have recourse to the Jugglers, who promised to restore his health through their superstitions, which are forbidden to us. It is for his sin that I shed these tears, [38] and because of the thought that he will be miserable throughout eternity, for a moment of life for which he too vainly hoped, and which he might have offered to God, obtaining thereby great merit." "But didst thou not see him pray after his sin?" "Yes indeed," she said, "he prayed up to his last breath." "Hope then," the Father said to her, "that God had mercy on him, and inspired his heart with sincere regret for his sin; for he is a God who is all goodness." "Thou consolest my heart," replied the poor afflicted woman; "I will not cease to pray to God for him. I commend him to thy prayers, which are better than mine; pray to God also for me, that he may have mercy upon me." This poor woman shortly afterward fell ill of a violent fever. The Father hastened to her as soon as he heard of it; he found her praying and reciting her rosary. The [39] Father forbade her doing so, and told her to content herself with lifting her heart to God, from time to time, by ejaculatory prayers. "That is what I do with pleasure," she replied, "and that is my consolation." "Ask God to cure thee for the sake of thy children, if he

Vne Catechumene estant venuë se faire instruire, auoit laissé ses enfans à la maison, craignant qu'ils ne la destournassent de son attention: vn de ses pauvres enfans estant proche du feu, vne chaudiere d'eau bouillante tomba sur luy & luy brûla tout le corps. On vient querir la mere en haste, elle demande sans se troubler congé au Pere d'aller secourir son enfant: le Pere l'ayant fuiue quelque temps apres, & [40] ayant veu ce pauvre enfant en tres-mauuais estat, demanda à la mere quel sentiment elle auoit eu dans cette rencontre? l'ay creu que les Diables taschoient de me faire haïr l'instruction & la priere, mais iamais ils n'y gagneront rien; la mort de tous mes enfans les vns apres les autres ne m'empeschera pas de prier ny d'estre baptisée, i'ayme & i'aymeray toujours la priere, & toy ne te lasse pas de m'instruire. Cette femme est maintenant excellente Chrestienne, & sa ferueur a toujours esté croissant depuis son baptême.

#### DE LA RESIDENCE DE MONTREAL.

**L**A Residence de Montreal, tandis que la guerre durera avec les Iroquois, seruira plustost aux Sauvages d'une retraite passagere [41] que d'un lieu de demeure: c'est vne place tres-avantageuse pour toutes les Nations superieures qui veulent auoir commerce avec nous; car trouuans là ce qu'ils viennent chercher, ils ne se voyent point obligez de descendre plus bas & de s'exposer à de nouveaux perils des Iroquois, qui sont plus à craindre au dessous de Montreal qu'au dessus. Deux de nos Peres, l'un de la langue Algonquine, l'autre de langue Huronne, y ont instruit en diuers temps plusieurs Sauvages qui les y sont venus trouuer. Vne grande partie de l'Hyuer



deem it to his glory," the Father said to her. She did so, and in two days she was completely restored to health.

A Catechumen, who came to be instructed, left her children at home, because she feared that they might distract her attention. One of her poor children went near the fire, and a kettle of boiling water fell on it and scalded the whole of its body. They hastened to summon the mother, who, without showing agitation, asked the Father's leave to go and succor her child. The Father followed her, shortly afterward; and [40] finding the poor child in a very bad state, he asked the mother what she had felt on that occasion. "I thought that the Devils were trying to make me hate instruction and prayer; but they will never gain anything. The death of all my children, one after another, will not prevent me from praying or from being baptized. I love and will always love prayer, and thou do not weary of instructing me." That woman is now an excellent Christian, and her fervor has continued to increase since her baptism.

#### OF THE RESIDENCE OF MONTREAL.

THE Residence of Montreal will, so long as the war with the Iroquois shall last, serve rather as a temporary shelter for the Savages [41] than as a permanent abode. It is a very advantageous place for all the upper Nations who wish to trade with us; for, as they find there what they seek, they are not obliged to come further down and to expose themselves to new dangers from the Iroquois, who are more to be dreaded below than above Montreal. Two of our Fathers, one of whom speaks the Algonquin and

quelques-vns y ont fait leur demeure; on les assem-  
bloit à l'Hospital pour leur donner l'instruction, vn  
iour les femmes, vn autre les enfans, & vn autre les  
hommes; celle qui a soin de l'Hospital leur faisoit  
festin. Le iour de Pasques ils firent vne Commu-  
nion [42] generale avec des sentimens de pieté qui  
donnoient de la deuotion, & qui font auotier que  
Dieu est autant le Dieu des Sauvages, que celuy des  
François, des Grecs & des Romains.

#### DE LA COLONIE HURONNE.

**L**A colonie des Chrestiens Hurons a son departement  
dans l'isle d'Orleans, qu'ils appellent d'un nom  
sacré l'isle de sainte Marie; ils y ont fait des champs,  
ils y ont basti des cabanes, & ils pretendent d'y  
trouuer leur seconde patrie. Deux de nos Peres s'y  
employent avec des peines & des ferueurs, qui meri-  
tent que Dieu ayt pitié de ces pauvres peuples, &  
qu'il en fasse pour un iamaïs un peuple tout Chrestien.  
Il a fallu les nourrir à nos frais cette premiere année,  
[43] pour cela seul nous n'en auons pas esté quittes à  
huit mille liures, donnans avec plaisir ce qu'on nous  
enuoye de France; mais c'est vne charité bien  
employée, puis qu'elle n'a d'autre but que le salut des  
ames. I'ay desia écrit cy-deuant que cette colonie se  
va grossir, & que des Hurons dispersez çà & là s'y  
doient rendre, elle ira croissant chaque année, si  
Dieu nous continuë ses benedictions comme il a fait  
par le passé. En tout il n'y est mort que trois hommes  
& deux femmes, mais avec des sentimens de Dieu si  
tendres, que cela seul meriteroit de consommer nos  
vies en un si saint employ.

Les Meres Hospitalieres furent rauies durant la

the other the Huron language, have instructed, at various times, a number of Savages who came to them. During a great part of the Winter, some of them took up their abode there. They were gathered together at the Hospital for the purpose of being instructed,—on one day the women, on another the children, and on another the men. The person in charge of the Hospital feasted them. On Easter Sunday they received Communion, [42] all together, with sentiments of piety that inspired devotion, and compel one to acknowledge that God is as much the God of the Savages as of the French, of the Greeks, or of the Romans.

#### OF THE HURON COLONY.

THE colony of Huron Christians has its settlement on the island of Orleans, which they call by a sacred name, "the island of saint Mary." They have cleared fields, have erected cabins, and claim to have found there their second country. Two of our Fathers are employed there, with labors and a fervor which deserve that God have pity on these poor people, and make them an entirely Christian people forever. We have had to feed them at our own expense, this first year. [43] This alone has cost us eight thousand livres. We give with pleasure what is sent to us from France; but it is well-directed charity, since it has no other object than the salvation of souls. I have already written that this colony is destined to increase in numbers, and that the Hurons scattered here and there intend to join it.<sup>57</sup> It will grow every year, if God continue to pour his blessings upon us as he has done in the past. All together, only three men and two women

maladie & à la mort d'un ieune homme de vingt & deux ans, nommé Michel Ekouaendaé, dont autresfois nous auons parlé [44] dans quelques Relations, comme d'une conuerſion miraculeuſe & d'une vertu à l'eſpreuue. Durant ſa maladie iamais il ne ſe plaignit des douleurs violentes qu'il ſentoit, il n'eut pas pris meſme une goutte d'eau pour rinſſer ſa bouche qu'il n'eut inuoké Dieu & fait le ſigne de la Croix. Lors que le Chirurgien faifoit ſur luy des operations douloureuſes qui furent aſſez frequentes, il les offroit à Dieu: ſi les Demons, nous diſoit-il, ou des Iroquois infideles tourmentoient mon corps de ſuplices, ie me conſolerois dans la penſée que Dieu prendroit plaifir à voir ma patience, quoy que leurs cruantez & leurs pechez luy fuſſent en horreur. Maintenant que celuy qui fait ſon operation deſſus moy ne la fait que pour l'amour de Dieu, qui prend plaifir à le voir faire; i'ay bien ſujet de prendre patience, [45] afin que Dieu prenne plaifir à me voir ſouffrir ſans y eſtre offenſé, ny de moy ny de qui que ce ſoit. Un de nos Peres luy demandant ſ'il n'apprehendoit point la mort: tant ſ'en faut, reſpondit-il d'un viſage ioyeux, ie la fouhaite avec amour, car il me tarde que ie ne ſois au Ciel, où mon cœur me donne aſſurance que Dieu me recompenſera de ma foy & des confiances que i'ay en luy; ce que ie crains c'eſt le peché, mais i'aymeroie mieux eſtre brûlé des Iroquois que d'offenſer un Dieu ſi bon.

Un autre nommé Quentin, qui n'auoit pas eſté d'une ſemblable vie, eut quaſi une ſemblable mort. Il auoit eſté un homme de deſbauches, tout corrompu de vices, qui luy pourriſſoient tout le corps, avec de cuifantes douleurs. Les Meres Hoſpitalieres en

have died there, but with such tender affection for God that this alone would deserve that we wear out our lives in such holy employment.

The Hospital Mothers were enraptured during the illness and at the death of a young man, twenty-two years of age, named Michel Ekouaendaé, whom we have already mentioned [44] in some of the Relations as a case of miraculous conversion, and as being of tried virtue. During his illness he never complained of the violent pains that he felt; he did not even take a drop of water to rinse his mouth, without invoking God and making the sign of the Cross. When the Surgeon performed painful operations on him, as he frequently had to do, he offered them to God. "If the Demons," he said to us, "or the pagan Iroquois were to harass my body by torture, I would console myself with the thought that God took pleasure in seeing my patience, although he would have a horror of their cruelties and of their sins. Now he who performs this operation on me does so only through love of God, who takes pleasure in seeing him do so; and I have every reason to be patient, [45] so that God may take pleasure in seeing me suffer, without being offended either by me or by any one." One of our Fathers asked him if he did not fear death. "Not at all," he replied with a joyful countenance; "I desire it with love, for I am anxious to be in Heaven where my heart assures me that God will reward me for my faith, and for the confidence that I have in him. What I dread is sin; but I would rather be burned by the Iroquois, than offend so good a God."

Another named Quentin who had not led a similar life, died almost a similar death. He had been a

eurent vn foin [46] comme si c'eust esté vn Ange descendu du Ciel: leur charité fit vn miracle, car elle toucha si viuement le cœur de ce pauvre homme, qu'il nous difoit, ouy ie commence à conceuoir les bontez infinies de Dieu voyant la bonté de ces Meres: c'est Dieu qui leur a donné ces tendresses pour moy afin de m'obliger à les aymer, & à l'aymer luy-mesme, puis que luy feul est la source de cette bonté: il continua iusqu'au dernier soufpir, de dire, IESVS ayez pitié de moy.

Quelques Dames Françoises, tres-vertueuses & tres-deuotes, m'ayans auerty qu'une Chrestienne Huronne leur donnoit de la deuotion, priant Dieu tous les iours deuant le sainct Sacrement avec vne douceur qui paroissoit sur son visage, & qui leur donnoit des sentimens de Dieu plus esleuez qu'ils [47] n'en auoient pour l'ordinaire: Je demanday à cette femme Huronne quel estoit l'entretien de son cœur durant le temps de sa priere: ie ne scay pas que te respondre, dit-elle, quand i'ay dit ce que ie scay de mes prieres, ie songe à la bonté de Dieu sur moy, ie luy demande qu'il me preferue du peché, & mon cœur luy dit sans aucune parole, qu'il voit bien que c'est tout de bon que ie croy & que i'espere en luy, & que ie veux l'aimer. Mon esprit repose doucement dans cette pensée, ou plustost dans le plaisir que sent mon ame à demeurer sans dire mot dans la iouyffance d'un bien que ie ne te puis exprimer: cela fait que i'ay de la peine à quitter la priere, autant & plus qu'auroit vn fameli-que de quitter vne viande excellente auant que d'en estre rassasié.

Je puis asseurer avec verité, que [48] ie connois quelques-uns de ces bons Sauvages, qui ont Dieu

debauched man, all corrupt with vices, which caused his entire body to rot with intense pain. The Hospital Mothers took care of him [46] as if he had been an Angel come down from Heaven; their charity worked a miracle, for it so deeply touched the heart of this poor man that he said to us: "Yes, I begin to understand the infinite goodness of God, when I see the kindness of these Mothers. It is God who has inspired them with this tenderness for me, so as to compel me to love them, and to love him also, since he alone is the source of that goodness." He continued, until his last breath, to repeat, "JESUS, have pity on me."

Some highly virtuous and devout French Ladies informed me that a Christian Huron woman inspired them with devotion, for she prayed to God every day before the blessed Sacrament, with a tenderness that showed itself on her countenance, and inspired them with higher sentiments toward God than they [47] usually had. I asked that Huron woman what passed in her heart while she was at prayer. "I know not what to answer," she said. "When I have said what I know of my prayers, I think of God's kindness to me; I beg him to preserve me from sin; and my heart says to him, without any words, that he sees very well that I truly believe and hope in him, and that I wish to love him. My mind feels sweet repose in that thought, or, rather, in the pleasure that my soul experiences while remaining in speechless enjoyment of a blessing that I cannot express. When I have done that, I find it as difficult to abandon prayer as a starving man would to give up excellent meat before he has eaten his fill of it, and even more so."

aussi present à leur esprit depuis le matin iusqu'au soir, que s'ils le voyoient de leurs yeux, & dont le cœur est dans des desirs continuels de se voir tout à luy, à cause qu'il leur fait bien sentir qu'il se veut donner tout à eux. D'autres ont leur deuotion à la tres-saincte Vierge, & vn bon Chrestien me disoit il n'y a pas long-temps, que quoy qu'il luy eust demandé depuis plus de dix ans quantité de faueurs & de choses bien difficiles, il ne se ressouuenoit pas d'auoir eu iamais son refus. C'est elle, adioustoit-il, qui m'a deliuré d'entre les mains des Iroquois, qui me tenoient captif avec le Pere Isaac Iogues, qui enfin y est mort. C'est elle qui m'a rendu autant d'enfans que la mort m'en auoit enleué, c'est elle qui depuis le temps des miseres [49] qui nous ont accueilly, a conferué tous ceux de ma famille, & pour la santé de leurs corps & pour celle de l'ame. C'est elle qui me donne la patience dans des douleurs continuelles que ie ressens; c'est elle qui m'obtient cette grace que ie me mets fort peu en peine des biens de cette vie presente, & que ie n'en redoute pas les maux: Elle a guery tous ceux pour lesquels ie l'ay inuquée, & elle fait ce que ie veux, autant que ie desire ne rien faire & ne rien vouloir que ce qu'elle voudra.

Pendant l'incendie des Meres Vrfulines, vne petite fille Huronne qui y demeueroit pensionnaire, n'ayant pû se trouuer, nous creusmes pour vn temps qu'elle y estoit brulée. Le Pere & la mere de cét enfant, tous les parens, quantité de François, & moy-mesme l'ayant cherchée par tout, il ne nous restoit [50] aucun doute qu'elle ne fut consommée avec la maison. La resignation à la volonté de Dieu estoit en cette rencontre vn acte bien heroïque à vn pere & à



I can truly say that [48] I know some of these good Savages who have God as present in their minds, from morning to night, as if they saw him with their eyes; and whose hearts live in constant desire of belonging wholly to him, because he has made them feel that he wishes to give himself entirely to them. Others have a devotion for the most blessed Virgin; and a good Christian told me, not long ago, that although he had been asking, for over ten years, for many favors and many things difficult to obtain, he did not remember having ever been refused. "She it is," he added, "who delivered me from the hands of the Iroquois when they held me captive with Father Isaac Jogues, who finally died there; she it is who has given back to me as many children as death had ravished from me; she it is who, ever since misfortunes [49] have assailed us, has preserved all the members of my family, as regards both the health of their bodies and that of their souls. She it is who gives me patience in the sufferings that I constantly endure; she it is who obtains for me grace to pay little heed to the good things of this life, and to fear not its evils; she has cured all those on whose behalf I have invoked her aid; and she does all that I wish, as I desire to do nothing and to wish for nothing except what she wishes."

During the fire at the Ursuline Mothers', a little Huron girl who was a boarder there could not be found; and we thought, for a time, that she was burned. The Father and mother of the child, all the relatives, a number of the French, and myself, sought her everywhere; and we had not [50] the slightest doubt that she was consumed with the

vne mere, qui aymoient cette fille comme la prunelle de leurs yeux; ils verferent quantité de larmes, mais auec vne paix & dans vn calme d'esprit qui tefmoignoïët bien que leur cœur trouuoit fon repos en Dieu. Ils se mirent à genoux, ils luy offrirent leur enfant, & ils s'offroient eux-mefmes à bruler dans vn mefme feu, s'il le vouloit permettre; iamais ils ne dirent aucune parole d'impatience ny de murmure contre qui que ce foit, durant l'espace de deux heures, qu'ils creurent que leur fille estoit brûlée. La plus rude parole que dit le pere aux premiers sentimens de fa douleur, fut celle-cy, Dieu nous esprouue bien rudement, mais ce [51] nous est assez qu'il nous ayt fait misericorde, de nous auoir appellez à la foy. Ma fille est maintenant au Ciel puis qu'elle a esté baptizée, & nous la fuiurons, puis que nous voulons mourir bons Chrestiens. C'est leur famille qui la premiere dans les Hurons a receu le don de la foy. Cette petite fille nommée Geneuieue ayant esté heureusement retrouvéé, vn de nos Peres en alla porter la nouvelle aux parens, & fçachant bien la portée de leur foy, pour les éprouuer dauantage il les interrogea des sentimens où ils estoient. Ce qui m'a touché, dit la mere, ç'a esté l'horreur que i'ay eu des frayeurs & de la douleur qu'a fenty ma pauvre fille mourant dans les flammes. Je n'ay pû empêcher mes larmes à la tendresse de mon cœur, mais l'esperance qui nous reste de fon salut ne nous permet plus [52] de nous plaindre, ny de la plaindre dauantage: elle est retrouvée, dit le Pere, elle est pleine de vie. Ce fut pour lors que toute la cabane & les parens qui s'y estoient affemblez ne peurent contenir leurs larmes, mais des larmes de ioye, qui leur fit benir Dieu & de

house. Resignation to the will of God was on this occasion a very heroic act for a father and a mother who loved their daughter as the apple of their eye; they shed many tears, but with a peacefulness and calmness of mind that showed very well that their hearts found rest in God. They knelt down and offered him their child, and offered themselves to be burned in the same fire, if he would permit it; they never uttered an impatient word, or murmured against any one, during the space of two hours, while they thought that their child was burned. The harshest word that the father said, on the first outburst of his grief, was this: "God sends us a severe trial, but it is [51] enough for us that he has had mercy on us and has called us to the faith. My daughter is now in Heaven, since she has been baptized; and we will follow her, because we wish to die good Christians." Their family is the first among the Hurons that received the gift of faith. Their little girl, named Genevieve, was fortunately found. One of our Fathers went to take the news to the parents; and, knowing well the depth of their faith, he questioned them as to their sentiments, in order to try them still further. "What touched me most," said the mother, "was the horror that I felt for the fright and pain that my poor daughter must have experienced in dying amid the flames. I could not restrain my tears, through the tenderness of my heart; but the hope that remains to us of her salvation does not allow us [52] to complain, or to pity her any longer." "She is found," said the Father; "she is full of life." Thereupon all in the cabin, and all the relatives who had gathered together there, could not restrain their tears; but they were

la vie de cét enfant comme refuscitée, & de sa mort qu'ils luy auoient offerte avec vn cœur vrayement Chrestien. Cette fille est maintenant dans la maison des meres Hospitalieres; il semble que Dieu la vueille pour la Religion.

Vne ieune vefue Chrestienne nommée Cecile Arenhatfi âgée de 23. ans, s'estoit mise comme seruante chez les Meres Vrfulines à dessein de iouyr le pluftost qu'elle pourroit du bon-heur entier de la Religion, elle y auoit amené avec foy vne fille de six à sept ans, nommée [53] Marie, qui estoit son vnique, mais elles se voyoient auffi peu que si la nature n'eust point eu de part en leur amour, la fille estant au Seminaire, & la mere avec les Religieuses. C'est vn esprit tres-bon, vn naturel tres-doux, vne volonté bien meilleure, qui depuis son bas âge a toujours creu en deuotion, & qui estant dans les Hurons entendant parler des sainctes filles (c'est ainfi que les Hurons appellent les Religieuses) tout son cœur s'y portoit, & le plus pur de ses amours. Elle n'a esté que quatre mois en mariage, toujours elle s'est conseruée innocente au milieu de la corruption, toujours dans la ferueur & dans vne humble simplicité. Les Meres estoient rauies de la voir parmy elles, elle contentoit tout le monde & y viuoit contente, voulant contenter Dieu. Elle fust le [54] plus en danger d'estre brûlée lors que cette maison brûla: elle se vit inuestie de flammes de tous costez, elle estoit au plus haut estage; se voyant dans le defefpoir de se sauuer par aucun autre endroit, elle se ietta par la fenestre & tomba assez heureusement. Le luy demanday apres les pensées qu'elle auoit eu dans ces flammes: i'auois, répondit-elle, offert ma vie à Dieu, ie fusse morte bien contente,

tears of joy, which made them praise God both for the life of the child,—whom they looked upon as one risen from the dead,—and for her death, which they had offered to him with truly Christian hearts. This girl is now in the house of the Hospital mothers; it seems as if God has chosen her for Religion.

A young Christian widow, named Cecile Arenhatsi, aged 23 years, had engaged herself as a servant with the Ursuline Mothers in order to enjoy the complete happiness of Religion as soon as she could. She had brought with her a daughter, six or seven years old, named [53] Marie, who was her only child; but they saw each other as seldom as if nature had no share in their love,—the daughter being at the Seminary, and the mother with the Nuns. She has an excellent mind, a very gentle disposition, and a much better will; and from infancy she has always been a devout believer. While she was in the Huron country, she heard of “the holy virgins” (thus the Hurons call the Nuns), and her whole heart and her purest love turned toward them. She had been married only four months, and always preserved her innocence in the midst of corruption,—remaining ever fervent, and in humble simplicity. The Mothers were delighted to see her among them; she gave satisfaction to all, and lived there content because she wished to satisfy God. She ran the [54] greatest danger of being burned, when the house was destroyed by fire. She found herself surrounded by flames on all sides, for she was on the highest story; despairing of escape in any other way, she threw herself out of the window, and fell without injury. I afterward asked her what her thoughts were while she was amid the flames. “I had offered my life to

mais ie creu que Dieu m'obligeoit de me fauuer le pouuant faire, ie ne fongeois qu'à luy, & ie craignois auffi que mes pechez n'euffent esté caufe que ce malheur ne fust arriué à des filles si fainctes, de la compagnie desquelles ie fuis si indigne. Elle attend avec patience & amour que ces bonnes Meres foient rebasties, & elle espere bien ne mourir iamais qu'avec elles. Outre cela elle ne [55] peut rien goufter, & cette penfée la confole, & va toujours de plus en plus animant les ferueurs de fa deuotion.

Cét incendie me fait fouuenir des reffentimens que tefmoignerent les Hurons, & des compaffions qu'ils eurent pour les Meres Vrfulines en cette occafion. La façon des Sauuages eft de porter quelques prefens publics pour confoler les perfonnes d'un plus grand merite dans les mal-heurs qui les ont accueilly. Nos Chreftiens Hurons s'affemblerent pour cét effet, & n'ayans point de plus grandes richesses que deux coliers de porcelene, chacun de douze cent grains, (ce font les perles du païs) ils vont trouuer les Meres, qui pour lors s'estoient retirées à l'Hofpital & leur portent ces deux coliers pour leur en faire deux prefens. Vn Capitaine nommé [56] Louys Taiaeronk parla au nom de tous fes compatriotes en ces termes.

Vous voyez fainctes filles, de pauvres carcasses, les restes d'un païs qui a esté floriffant, & qui n'est plus: du païs des Hurons, nous auons esté deuorez & rongez iufques aux os par la guerre & par la famine: ces carcasses ne se tiennent debout qu'à caufe que vous les foustenez, vous l'auiez appris par des lettres, & maintenant vous le voyez de vos yeux, à quelle extremité de miferes nous fommes venus. Regardez nous de tous coftez, & confiderez s'il y a rien en nous qui

God," she replied; "I would have been content to die, but I thought that God obliged me to save myself, if I could. I thought of him alone; and I feared also that my sins had caused this misfortune to happen to virgins so holy, of whose company I am so unworthy." She waits, patiently and lovingly, until the good Mothers have rebuilt their house; and hopes that she will not die elsewhere than with them. Beyond that, she [55] takes pleasure in nothing; that thought consoles her, and ever increases the fervor of her devotion.

That fire reminds me of the sentiments manifested by the Hurons, and of the compassion that they felt for the Ursuline Mothers, on that occasion. It is a custom among the Savages to carry public presents to console persons of higher position in the misfortunes that assail them. Our Christian Hurons met together for that purpose; and, as they had no other riches than two porcelain collars, each consisting of twelve hundred beads (these are the pearls of the country), they went to the Mothers, who were then living at the Hospital and carried these two collars to them as two presents. A Captain, named [56] Louys Taiaeronk, spoke as follows, in the name of all his countrymen:

"Holy virgins, you see before you miserable carcasses, the remnant of a country that once was flourishing and that is no more, the country of the Hurons. We have been devoured and gnawed to the very bones, by war and famine. These carcasses are able to stand only because you support them. You have learned from letters, and now you see with your own eyes, to what extreme misery we are reduced. Look at us on all sides, and consider

ne nous oblige de pleurer sur nous-mêmes, & de verser sans cesse des torrens de larmes. Hélas ce funeste accident qui vous est arrivé, va rengregeant nos maux & renouvelant nos larmes, qui commençoient à tarir ! Auoir veu reduite [57] en cendre en vn moment cette belle maison de IESVS, cette maison de charité, y auoir veu regner le feu sans respecter vos personnes toutes saintes qui y habitiez ; c'est ce qui nous fait ressouuenir de l'incendie vniuersel de toutes nos maisons, de toutes nos bourgades, & de toute nostre patrie. Faut-il donc que le feu nous suie ainsi par tout ? Pleurons, pleurons, mes chers compatriotes, ouy pleurons nos miseres, qui de particulieres sont deuenues communes avec ces innocentes filles. Saintes filles, vous voila donc reduites à la mesme misere, que vos pauvres Hurons, pour qui vous auez eu des compassions si tendres. Vous voila sans patrie, sans maison, sans prouision, & sans secours, sinon du Ciel, que iamais vous ne perdez de veue : Nous sommes entrez icy dans le dessein de vous y cōsoler, & [58] auant que d'y venir, nous sommes entrez dans vos cœurs, pour y reconnoistre ce qui pourroit dauantage les affliger depuis vostre incendie : afin d'y apporter quelque remede. Si nous auions affaire à des personnes semblables à nous, la coustume de nostre pais eust esté de vous faire vn present pour essuyer vos larmes : & vn second pour affermir vostre courage : mais nous auons bien veu que vos courages n'ont iamais esté abbatus sous les ruines de cette maison, & pas vn de nous n'a pû voir mesme vne demy larme qui ait paru dessus vos yeux, pour pleurer sur vous mesme à la veue de cette infortune. Vos cœurs ne s'attristent pas dans la perte des biens de la terre,



whether there is anything in us that does not compel us to weep for ourselves, and to shed unceasing torrents of tears. Alas! this sad accident that has happened to you increases our woes and renews our tears, which had commenced to dry. The sight [57] of that beautiful house of JESUS, that house of charity, reduced to ashes in an instant; the sight of the flames raging there without respecting your holy persons who dwelt there,—all this has brought back to our minds the universal destruction by fire of all our houses, of all our villages, and of the whole of our country. Must fire follow us everywhere? Let us weep, let us weep, my beloved countrymen; yes, let us weep for our misfortunes which were solely ours before, but which we now share in common with these innocent maids. Holy virgins, you are now reduced to the same state of misery as your poor Hurons, for whom you have had such tender compassion. You are now without a country, without a house, without provisions, and without succor except from Heaven, of which you never lose sight. We have come here for the purpose of consoling you; and, [58] before coming here, we have entered into your hearts, to see what might afflict you still more since your fire, so as to apply some remedy to it. If we had to deal with persons like ourselves, the custom of our country would have been to make you a present to dry your tears, and another to strengthen your courage; but we have observed that your courage has never been cast down under the ruins of that house, and not one of us has seen even half a tear in your eyes in lamentation over yourselves at the sight of that misfortune. Your hearts do not sorrow for the loss of earthly goods; we see that they are raised

nous les voyons trop esleuez dans les desirs des biens du ciel: & ainsi de ce costé là nous ny cherchons aucun remede. Nous ne [59] craignons rien qu'une chose, qui feroit vn mal-heur pour nous; nous craignons que la nouvelle de l'accident qui vous est arriué, estant portée en France, ne soit sensible à vos parens plus qu'à vous-mesme; nous craignons qu'ils ne vous rappellent, & que vous ne foyez attendries de leurs larmes. Le moyen qu'une mere puisse lire sans pleurer, les lettres qui luy feront sçavoir que sa fille est demeurée sans vestemens, sans viures, sans liét, & sans les douceurs de la vie, dans lesquelles vous avez esté esleuée dès vostre ieunesse? les premieres pensées que la nature fournira à ces meres toutes desolées, c'est de vous rappeler aupres d'elles, & de se procurer à elles-mesmes la plus grande consolation qu'elles puissent recevoir au monde, procurant aussi vostre bien. Vn frere fera le mesme pour sa sœur, [60] vn oncle & une tante pour sa niece, & en suite nous ferons en danger de vous perdre, & de perdre en vos personnes le secours que nous auions esperé pour l'instruction de nos filles à la foy, dont nous auons commencé avec tant de douceur de gouter les fruits. Courage, saintes filles, ne vous laissez pas vaincre par l'amour des parens, & faites paroistre auourd'huy que la charité que vous avez pour nous, est plus forte que les liens de la nature. Pour affermir en cela vos resolutions, voicy vn present de douze cens grains de porcelene, qui enfoncera vos pieds si auant dans la terre de ce païs, qu'aucun amour de vos parës, ny de vostre patrie ne les en puisse retirer. Le second present que nous vous prions d'agreer, c'est d'un colier semblable de douze cens grains de

too high in the desire of heavenly blessings; and therefore we seek for no remedy in that respect. We [59] fear but one thing which would be a misfortune for us; we fear that, when the news of the accident that has happened to you reaches France, it will affect your relatives more than it does yourselves; we fear that they will recall you and that you will be moved by their tears. How can a mother read, without weeping, letters telling her that her daughter is without clothes, without food, without a bed, and without the comforts of life in which you have been brought up from youth? The first thought that nature will inspire in those disconsolate mothers will be to recall you to them, and to procure for themselves the greatest consolation that they can have in the world, thereby procuring also your good. A brother would do the same for his sister; [60] an uncle and an aunt for their niece; and afterward we would be in danger of losing you, and of losing in your persons the assistance for which we had hoped in the instruction of our daughters in the faith, the fruits whereof we have begun to taste with such enjoyment. Courage, holy virgins! do not allow yourselves to be persuaded by love of kindred; and show now that the charity that you have for us is stronger than the ties of nature. To strengthen you in these resolutions, here is a present of twelve hundred porcelain beads which will root your feet so deeply in the soil of this country that no love for your kindred or for your own country can withdraw them from it. The second present, which we beg you to accept, is a similar collar of twelve hundred porcelain beads, to lay [61] the foundation of an entirely new building wherein shall be the house of

pourcelene, pour ietter de nouveaux [61] fondemens à vn bastiment tout nouveau, où fera la maison de IESVS, la maison de prieres, & où seront vos classes, dans lesquelles vous puissiez instruire nos petites filles Huronnes. Ce sont là nos desirs, ce sont les vostres, car sans doute vous ne pourriez mourir contentes, si en mourant on vous pouvoit faire ce reproche, que pour l'amour trop tendre de vos parens, vous n'eussiez pas aidé au salut de tant d'ames que vous avez aimées pour Dieu, & qui feront vostre couronne dans le Ciel.

Voilà la harangue que fit ce Capitaine Huron, ie n'y adjousté rien, & même ie n'y puis ioindre la grace que luy donnoit le ton de sa voix, & les regards de son visage. La nature à son éloquence, & quoy qu'ils soient Barbares, ils n'ont pas dépotéillé ny l'estre d'homme, ny la [62] raison, ny vne ame de même extraction que les nôtres.

#### DE LA MISSION DE TADOUSSAC.

**L**E Pere Charles Albanel a passé tout l'Hyuer, c'est à dire, six mois entiers avec les Chrestiens Montagnets, qui n'ont point en tout ce temps-là de demeure affeurée: ils vont errans dedans les bois, grimpanz au sommet des montagnes d'une prodigieuse hauteur, pour y chercher les Orignaux, les Caribous, & les bestes sauvages. Dans ces fatigues il y a beaucoup à souffrir de la faim, de la soif, & des froids excessifs, des lassitudes & des dégouts, de la fumée qui vous aueugle, qui vous cause des douleurs cuisantes, & tout cela sans consolation, sans douceurs, & sans aucun appuy pour la nature. Il faut que la [63] seule grace soutienne; il est vray que Dieu se fait souvent sentir avec de grandes delices au milieu

JESUS, the house of prayer; wherein your classes will be held, in which you may teach our little Huron girls. Such are our desires; they are likewise yours, for doubtless you could not die happy if, when dying, this reproach could be cast at you that, through too tender a love for your relatives, you had not contributed to the salvation of so many souls which you have loved for the sake of God, and which will be your crown in Heaven."

Such was the harangue delivered by that Huron Captain. I have added nothing to it; and, in fact, I cannot add the charm imparted to it by the tone of his voice and the expression of his countenance. Nature has its own eloquence; and, though they be Barbarians, they have not been stripped either of man's being or [62] of reason, or of a soul of the same origin as ours.

#### OF THE TADOUSSAC MISSION.

FATHER Charles Albanel passed the entire Winter—that is, six whole months—with the Christian Montagnais, who during the whole of that time have no fixed abode. They wander through the woods, and climb the summits of mountains of prodigious height, hunting for Moose, Caribou, and other wild animals. In these fatiguing journeys, one suffers much from hunger, from thirst, from excessive cold, from weariness and loathing, and from the smoke, which blinds one and causes intense pain; and this without consolation, without comforts, and without any support for nature. One must [63] be sustained by grace alone; it is true that God's presence often brings much delight in the midst of this abandonment and this renouncement of

de cét abandon, & de ce dépotillement des creatures, auffi grand quasi qu'il puisse estre; mais souuent auffi il se cache, & laisse vne ame dans l'épreuue: quoy qu'il en soit, c'est vn employ toujours heureux pour ceux que Nostre Seigneur y appelle, & neceffaire pour nos pauvres Sauvages, qui en tout temps & en tout lieu ont besoin de nostre secours, puis que par tout les tentations peuuent les fuiure, & que toujours Dieu est prest de respandre sur eux ses graces.

Dés le commencement de l'Eisté, le mesme Pere, à peine ayant pris dix iours de repos, est retourné en la Mission de Tadouffac, pour tout l'Eisté, où n'ayant pû suffire seul, vn autre s'est ioint de compagnie. Il [64] s'y est trouué cette année plus de huit cens personnes, le nombre des Chrestiens s'estant notablement accru, comme auffi leur ferueur & leur innocence. Ils ont esté pour la pluspart accueillis d'un rheume fort fascheux, qui a regné tout le mois de Iuillet en ces quartiers-là, & qui en quelques-vns estoit accompagné d'une fièvre maligne & continuë. C'estoit vne ioye à nos Peres, qui n'en furent pas exempts eux-mesmes, entrant dans ces pauvres cabanes, d'y trouuer souuent ces bons Neophytes dās le plus fort de leurs douleurs, le Chapelet en main, les yeux tournez au Ciel, ou vers vne image de Nostre Dame, attachée à vne escorce à costé de leur liēt; c'estoit vne consolation les surprenant d'entendre leurs prieres. Ouy, mon Dieu, disoit l'un, mes pechez ont meritē ce [65] chastiment. Que mes douleurs augmentent, pourueu que mon peché soit pardonné; faites-moy, mon Dieu, misericorde. O mon Dieu, disoit l'autre, que le feu d'Enfer est bien plus ardent que celuy de ma fièvre, fortifiez mon cœur, mon bon

creatures, which is almost as complete as possible; but frequently also he hides himself, and leaves a soul in the midst of trials. In any case it is an employment that is always agreeable to those whom Our Lord calls to it; and a necessary one for our poor Savages, who at all times and in all places need our help, because temptations can follow them everywhere, and God is ever ready to pour forth his graces on them.

In the very beginning of the Summer, the same Father, who had hardly taken ten days of rest, returned to the Tadoussac Mission for the whole Summer. As he could not attend to it alone, another became his companion. There [64] were over eight hundred persons there this year, for the number of Christians has increased to a remarkable degree, and so have their fervor and their innocence. Most of them were attacked by very bad colds, which prevailed throughout the month of July in that quarter, and were accompanied in some cases by a malignant and continuous fever. It was a joy for our Fathers, who were not exempt from it themselves, when they entered the wretched cabins, frequently to find these good Neophytes, in the midst of their keenest sufferings, with their Rosaries in their hands, their eyes turned toward Heaven, or toward a picture of Our Lady attached to a piece of bark beside their beds. It was a consolation, on surprising them, to hear their prayers. "Yes, oh my God!" one would say, "my sins have deserved this [65] punishment. Let my pains increase provided my sin be forgiven. Have mercy, my God, on me." "Oh, my God," another would say, "how much more ardent is the fire of Hell than that of my fever! Strengthen my heart,

IESVS, afin que ie souffre courageusement celuy-cy, & ne permettez pas que ie tombe dans l'autre.

DE LA MISSION DES OUMAMIOÛEK.

ENUIRON quatre-vingts lieuës plus bas que Tadouffac, ayant appris que quelques Sauvages plus esloignez s'y deuoient assembler, le Pere Iean Dequen se ietta dans vn petit canot d'escorce pour y aller prescher l'Euangile, & faire vne Mission volante: malgré les vagues & les tempestes il y arriua dans sa petite gondole, mais vn peu tard, [66] plusieurs s'estans desia retirez dans les bois, & n'y restant qu'un petit nombre sur le bord du grand fleuve de saint Laurens. Le Pere dans le peu de temps qu'il fut là, baptiza les enfans que les parens luy presentoiẽt tres-volontiers; il y confessa quelques Chrestiens, qui depuis six & sept ans auoient receu le saint Baptême à Tadouffac, mais n'auoient pû y retourner depuis ce temps-là. Il instruisit les autres des fondemens de nostre foy, leur promettant vne nouvelle visite pour le Printemps prochain. Ce sont peuples d'une simplicité fort innocente, qui écoutent tres-volontiers la parole de Dieu, qui sont aisez à gagner à la foy, mais aussi il est difficile à nous de les chercher, & à eux de venir iusques à nous.

[67] DE LA MISSION DES ABNAQUIOIS.

SVR la fin du mois d'Aoust de l'an passé 1650. deux canots Abnaquiois estans venus exprés de la part de toute la Nation pour querir le Pere Gabriel Drueillettes, qui les auoit desia instruits, afin qu'il continuât à leur rendre cette charité: le Pere y retourna avec vn de nos domestiques. A vray dire,



my good JESUS, that I may endure this one patiently, and permit not that I fall into the other."

OF THE OUMAMIOUEK MISSION.

HAVING learned that some of the more remote Savages were to meet at a place about eighty leagues below Tadoussac, Father Jean Dequen embarked in a small bark canoe, to preach the Gospel and to hold a flying Mission. In spite of the waves and tempests, he reached that place in his little gondola; but was somewhat late, [66] for many had already retired into the woods, and only a small number remained on the bank of the great river saint Lawrence. During his short stay there, the Father baptized the children, whom the parents brought to him very willingly. He heard the confessions of several Christians who had received holy Baptism, six or seven years previously, at Tadoussac, but had not been able to return there since that time. He instructed the others in the principles of our faith, promising to visit them again in the following Spring. These are people of most innocent simplicity who listen very willingly to the word of God, and who are easily won over to the faith; but it is also difficult for us to seek them, or for them to come to us.

[67] OF THE ABNAQUIOIS MISSION.

ABOUT the end of August of last year, 1650, two Abnaquiois canoes came expressly, on the part of that entire Nation, to get Father Gabriel Drueillettes, who had already instructed them, in order that he might continue to render them that charitable service. The Father returned to them with one of

ce districte là n'estoit pas de nostre ressort, sinon autant que le zele nous obligeoit de ne pas abandonner des gens de bonne volonté, disposez à la foy, mais qui n'auoient presentement que nous pour les instruire. Vne lettre d'un R. P. Capucin, nommé le P. Cosme de Mante, Superieur en l'Acadie des Missions des Reuerends Peres Capucins, dattée de l'année 1648. nous y encouragea [68] beaucoup; les paroles de la lettre estoient: Nous coniurons vos Reuerences par la sacrée dilection de Iesus & de Marie, pour le salut de ces pauvres ames qui vous demandent vers le Sud, &c. de leur donner toutes les assistances que vostre charité courageuse & infatigable leur pourra donner, & mesme si en passant à la riuere de Kinibequi vous y rencontriez des nostres, vous nous ferez plaisir de leur manifester vos besoins, que si vous n'en rencontriez point vous continuerez, s'il vous plaist, vos saintes instructions enuers ces pauvres Barbares, & abandonnez, autant que vostre charité le pourra permettre, &c.

Le P. Gabriel Drueilletes partit donc de Quebec pour cette Mission le premier de Septembre 1650 accompagné de Noël Tekotierimat, [69] chef des Chrestiens de Sillery, qui faisoit ce voyage pour l'entretien de la paix avec ces peuples qui sont dans les terres, & avec d'autres plus esloignez qui sont dans la nouvelle Angleterre, à dessein de solliciter les vns & les autres à faire ensemble la guerre aux Iroquois. Le Pere ne retourna de ce voyage qu'au commencement de Iuin, & environ quinze iours apres il y fut renuoyé pour le mesme dessein, dont il n'est pas encore de retour. Ainsi ie ne puis dire, ny le succès de son voyage, ny ce que Dieu y a fait par son moyen,

our donnés. To tell the truth, this district was not within our jurisdiction, except in so far as zeal compelled us not to abandon people of good will, who were inclined toward the faith, but who at that time had no one but us to instruct them. A letter from a Reverend Capuchin Father, named Father Cosme de Mante, Superior of the Acadian Missions of the Reverend Capuchin Fathers, dated in the year 1648, greatly encouraged us thereto.<sup>68</sup> [68] The words of the letter were: "We entreat your Reverences, through the holy love of Jesus and Mary, for the salvation of those poor souls, who beg for you toward the South, etc., to give them every assistance that your courageous and indefatigable charity can give them; and even if, in crossing the river Kinibequi, you should meet any of ours, you will please us by mentioning your needs to them; and, if you meet none, you will please continue your holy instructions to these poor abandoned Barbarians, as much as your charity will permit," etc.

Father Gabriel Drueilletes started, therefore, from Quebec for that Mission on the first of September, 1650, accompanied by Noël Tekouerimat, [69] the chief of the Sillery Christians. This last undertook the journey for the purpose of maintaining peace with these tribes who live inland, and with others, still more distant, who are in new England, with the view of soliciting them to join in war against the Iroquois. The Father did not return from that journey until the beginning of June; and, about a fortnight afterward, he was sent back on the same errand, from which he has not yet returned. Thus I can tell neither what has been the success of his journey, nor what God has done by his means; but

mais ce que ie ſçay bien, c'eſt qu'il a eu beaucoup à ſouffrir. *In itineribus ſæpe, periculis fluminum, periculis latronum, periculis ex genere, periculis ex gentibus, periculis in ciuitate, periculis in ſolitudine, periculis in mari, periculis in falſis fratribus, in labore & ærumna, in vigiliis multis, in [70] fame & ſiti, in ieiuniis multis, in frigore & nuditate.* Le meilleur eſt quoy qu'il arriue, que Dieu en fera à iamais ſa trop grande recompenſe.

#### DE LA MISSION DES ATTIKAMEGUES.

**L**A plus laborieufe, mais auſſi comme ie crois, vne des plus aimables de nos Miſſions a eſté celle qu'on a fait aux Attikamegues, que nous auons nommé la Miſſion de ſainct Pierre. Il y a deſia quelques années que ces peuples là ont commencé à ſe faire inſtruire, & qu'ils ont embraffé la foy avec vne ferueur, vne douceur, vne ſimplicité, & vne fermeté ſi grande, qu'il ſemble qu'elle leur ſoit comme naturelle, & que leur cœur n'ait point d'autres inclinations que pour le Chriſtianisme, mais depuis ce tẽps-là il n'y auoit eu que ceux qui nous [71] eſtoient venus trouuer aux trois Riuieres, à Sillery, ou bien à Tadouſſac, qui euſſent receu le baptême, & qui fuſſent Chreſtiens. Nos Peres n'ayans pû encore les aller voir dans leur païs pour y porter la lumiere de l'Euangile. C'eſt ce qu'ils ont demandé cette année avec des pourſuites ſi ſainctes, & des impatiences ſi aimables, qu'enfin leur deſſein a eſté accompli. Le Pere Iaques Buteux ayant eſté celuy qui iuſqu'à maintenant leur a donné les inſtructions, & enſemble le veritable eſprit du Chriſtianisme, y fut enuoyé. Le peu de ſanté qu'il a eu de tout temps, ou pluſtoſt ſa

what I know well is, that he has had much to suffer. *In itineribus sæpe, periculis fluminum, periculis latronum, periculis ex genere, periculis ex gentibus, periculis in civitate, periculis in solitudine, periculis in mari, periculis in falsis fratribus, in labore et ærumna, in vigiliis multis, in [70] fame et siti, in jejuniis multis, in frigore et nuditate.* The best of it is that, whatever may happen, God will forever be his too great recompense.

#### OF THE ATTIKAMEGUES MISSION.

THE most laborious but also, as I believe, one of the most agreeable of our Missions, has been that among the Attikamegues, which we have named "the Mission of saint Peter." It is now some years ago since those people began to have themselves instructed; and since then they have embraced the faith with a fervor, a gentleness, a simplicity, and a firmness so great that it seems as if it were natural to them, and that their hearts had no inclination for anything but Christianity. However, since that time, only those who [71] have come to us at three Rivers, at Sillery, or at Tadoussac, have received baptism and become Christians, because our Fathers could not go to their country to carry the light of the Gospel thither. That is what they asked this year,—with such holy importunities and such lovable impatience, that finally their desires have been fulfilled. Father Jaques Buteux, who had hitherto instructed them and taught them the true spirit of Christianity, was sent there. His health which has always been delicate,—or, rather, his great weakness when he came to these countries, seventeen years ago, and which continual fatigues and age have greatly increased,—caused us to doubt whether it would not be

grande foibleffe, avec laquelle il vint en ces païs il y a dix-sept ans, & que les fatigues continuelles & l'âge ont accru de beaucoup, nous auoient fait douter si ce ne seroit point imprudence de l'exposer dans vn voyage [72] si penible, & en vn temps le plus fascheux de toute l'année. Mais enfin nous nous sommes confiez en Dieu, & la grace l'a emporté au dessus du raisonnement naturel, s'agissant d'une affaire où la grace peut tout, & où la nature ne peut rien. Le Pere fut donc auerty pour ce voyage, qui a esté de trois mois entiers, où les croix ne luy ont pas manqué, mais aussi en a il cueilly les fruits de la Croix, selon qu'il paroistra dans son iournal, que ie l'ay prié de m'écrire, & qu'il a fait avec la simplicité que ie desirois. L'ayant leu avec satisfaction, i'ay creu ne pouuoir rien faire de mieux, que de le ioindre icy tel qu'il me l'a donné.

imprudent to expose him on so laborious a journey, [72] and at the most disagreeable season of the entire year. But, in the end, we placed our trust in God; and grace supported him beyond what could reasonably be expected, as this was a matter in which grace can do everything, and nature can do nothing. The Father was therefore given notice for that expedition, which lasted three whole months,—wherein crosses did not fail him, but wherein he has also gathered the fruits of the Cross, as will be seen by his journal, which I begged him to write for me, which he has done, with the simplicity that I desired. Having read it with satisfaction, I thought that I could not do better than insert it here, just as he has given it to me.





## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DATA: VOL. XXXVI

### LXXIV

For bibliographical particulars of the *Relation* of 1649-50, see Vol. XXXV.

### LXXV

The original MS. of this letter of the Associates of the Company of New France to the father general (under date of June, 1651), rests in the archives of the Society, where it was copied by Father Martin. His copy was used in the publication of Carayon's *Première Mission*, where it appears on pp. 254-256. We follow Carayon.

### LXXVI

The original of Druillettes' brief letter in Latin, to Governor John Winthrop (without place or date, but written early in 1651, as we see from a reference thereto in the *Narré*), was, in 1864, found in the family archives of the Winthrop family, of Boston. It was published in September of that year, by John Gilmary Shea, in his so-called Cramoisy series; in the Lenox catalogue, it is, for convenience, styled No. 24 of that series, therefore is known to bibliographers by that number. Shea acknowledges aid from Charles Deane in procuring the letter, and says that Charles Folsom transcribed it from the original and corrected the proofs. A second edition was

issued in 1869. We follow the first Shea publication (1864), having been unable to locate the original, which seems to have been either lost or mislaid in the Winthrop archives. Our translation is by l'Abbé Lionel Lindsay, chaplain of the Ursuline convent, Quebec.

#### LXXVII

Druillettes' *Narré du Voyage* was first published by James Lenox, at the Albany press of Weed, Parsons & Co., 1855. He stated that this publication was *pour la première fois* from the original manuscript deposited in the Bureau of the Jesuits' Estates, in Quebec. In pursuance of our policy of resorting to the originals whenever these are obtainable, our representative applied at the bureau, in September, 1897, for permission to copy the *Narré*. He was informed that all the documents of the bureau had been transferred to the Crown Lands Department, in the Parliament Buildings; but application to the custodian of the latter revealed the fact that nothing was there known of the *Narré*—it had disappeared. This obliges us to reprint from the Lenox issue.

#### LXXVIII

For bibliographical particulars of the *Journal des Jésuites*, see Vol. XXVII.

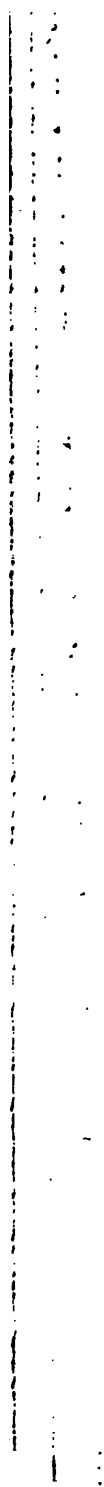
#### LXXIX

In reprinting Ragueneau's *Relation* of 1650-51 (Paris, 1652), we follow the original Cramoisy edition from a copy in the possession of The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland; it is identical with the Lamoignon copy in the Lenox library. The "Permission" from Charles Lalemant, as vice-provincial,

was "Faict à Paris ce 3. iour de Fevrier 1652." This annual is generally referred to as "H. 97," because described in Harrisse's *Notes*, no. 97.

*Collation:* Title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; "Table des Chapitres," with "Priuilege" on the verso, 1 leaf; prefatory letter from Ragueneau to the provincial, Claude de Lingendes, pp. 1-3; text, pp. 4-146; "Permifion," with verso blank, 1 leaf. The "Journal du Pere Iacques Buteux" covers pp. 73-126; his "Lettre," etc. from Three Rivers covers pp. 126-138; and the epistle of Martin Lyonne, dated "A la Rochelle ce 27. de Decembre 1651," covers pp. 139-146. The volume has two preliminary leaves, not marked with signatures, consisting of title, and leaf with contents and privilege; sig. A-H in eights, I and K in fours, and L in two. The pagination of p. 32 has been omitted by the printer. There is no mispaging.

This *Relation* may be found in the following libraries: Lenox, Harvard, New York State Library, Brown (private), Ayer (private), Laval University (Quebec), Library of Parliament (Ottawa), Public Library of Toronto, British Museum, and Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris). Copies have been sold or priced as follows: Harrassowitz (1882), priced at 120 marks; O'Callaghan (1882), no. 1229, sold for \$25; Barlow (1890), nos. 1300 and 1301, sold for \$32.50 and \$5, respectively; Dufossé (1891-1896), priced at 225, 175, and 300 francs, at various times.



## NOTES TO VOL. XXXVI

(*Figures in parentheses, following number of note, refer to pages of English text.*)

1 (p. 53).—For sketch of Druillettes, see vol. xxiii., *note* 11.

2 (p. 73).—Regarding the history and policy of the Hundred Associates, see vol. iv., *note* 21; vol. vii., *note* 18; vol. viii., *note* 4. From the outset, this company favored the Jesuits,—at first, probably in consequence of Richelieu's preference for this order; later, for various financial reasons. One of these was the fact that the Jesuits were not—like the Récollets, their predecessors—a mendicant order; having funds of their own, they entailed upon the company much less expense for their support. Moreover, their missionary labors opened up many tribes of the West and North to French influence, and thus extended the range of the fur trade; and the ascendancy they had gained over the savages was one of the chief influences in preserving peace between these and the French. All these considerations very naturally explain the preference of the Hundred Associates for a Jesuit bishop in Canada. Their request, however, was refused by the general of the order (Goswin Nickel), its rule debarring members from accepting ecclesiastical dignities. No further steps were taken at this time in the establishment of a Canadian bishopric, owing to political disorders in France, which engrossed the attention of the government.—See Rochemonteix's *Jésuites*, t. ii., pp. 162–202.

3 (p. 75).—This letter is addressed to John Winthrop, junior (son of the John Winthrop who was governor of Massachusetts during most of the time from 1629 until his death, Mar. 26, 1649); he had come from England in 1635, commissioned as governor of Connecticut, and was long one of the most influential and public-spirited members of that colony. Through his efforts were established various settlements therein, that on Pequot (now Thames) River being commenced in 1646; in 1658, this was named New London. Winthrop was repeatedly elected governor of Connecticut, and was, at various times, the representative of that colony in the Congress of the Confederation, and its agent in England. He died Apr. 2, 1676.

The proposals made to the governor of Canada in 1647, referred to in our text, were made by Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts, in regard to the improvement and extension of commercial relations between the English and French colonies in North America; but his death prevented the execution of this project.—See Hazard's *Historical Collections* (Phila., 1794), vol. ii., p. 182.

4 (p. 79).—*Moaghs*: Mohawks, called Maquas by the Dutch, and Agniers by the French (vol. viii., p. 300). Forty-four variants of these appellations are given in index to *N. Y. Colon. Docs.*

5 (p. 79).—Druillettes here refers to the part taken by the English in a war between Indian tribes in 1645. A large force of Narragansetts attacked the Mohicans (vol. xxvi., *note 4*) living along Pequot River, who were allies of the English; a body of troops was forthwith sent against the former tribe, who were thus compelled to make a treaty of peace with both English and Mohicans.

6 (p. 83).—Narantsouat (Nanrantsouak) is an Indian name, afterward corrupted to Norridgewock; according to the definition given by Sabatis, a Kennebec Indian, to Rev. Paul Coffin in 1797 (*Maine Hist. Colls.*, vol. iv., p. 379) it means "still water." Maurault, however, says (*Abénakis*, p. 5) that *Nurhantsuaks*, the name of the local tribe, means "those who travel by water." These are the Abenakis known earlier as Canibas, a variant of Kennebec (vol. ii., *note 2*); but, when driven up the river by the coming of white men, they made their principal residence at Nanrantsouak or Norridgewock,—a name applied also to the tribe.

The first English settlement below this Indian village was Kousinok (Coussinoc, Cushnoc), where now stands Augusta, the capital of Maine; it was founded in 1629, as a trading post, by William Bradford and other Plymouth colonists. For a considerable time, the establishment carried on an extensive trade in peltries with the Indians; but troubles with the latter frequently arose, diminishing and finally destroying the trade, and this settlement, with most others in Maine, was abandoned,—probably before the beginning of King Philip's war (1675).

7 (p. 85).—John Winslow, brother of Edward, came to America in November, 1621, at the age of twenty-four. He became one of the leading members of the Plymouth colony, his name frequently appearing in its records from 1640 to 1651. In 1656, he removed with his family to Boston, where he was a prominent merchant and ship-owner; he died there in 1674.

8 (p. 87).—Edward Winslow, born Oct. 20, 1595, was one of the leaders of the Plymouth colony (1620); and one of the "assistants" in its government, from 1624 to 1647 (except 1633, 1636, and 1644,

when he served as governor). He appears to have had the principal oversight of the commercial affairs of the colony, and often undertook trading expeditions to the Penobscot, Kennebec, and Connecticut rivers. He also acted as agent in England for both Plymouth and Massachusetts, in which capacity he remained abroad after 1646, until his death in 1655. In this connection may be mentioned his labors in behalf of the civilization and conversion of the Indians; the "brotherhood" mentioned by Druillettes was the "Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians" (chartered July 27, 1649), a corporation established mainly through Winslow's efforts. This society, in connection with the commissioners of the United Colonies, supported missions among the Indians, printed Bibles and other books in their language, and maintained schools for their instruction.

9 (p. 87).—*Maremiten*: a phonetic rendering of "Merrymeeting," a bay thus named by the English because it was a place of rendezvous for the Indian tribes located on the five rivers (chief among these the Kennebec) discharging their waters therein; here they held their councils and feasts. This bay was called by the Indians Quabacook.—*Maine Hist. Colls.*, vol. iii., pp. 312, 313.

*Temeriscau*: Damariscove, an island at the mouth of Boothbay Harbor, and, at that early time, an important fishing-station.

*Kepane*: a phonetic rendering of "Cape Ann."

10 (p. 87).—*Gebin* (Guebin, Quebin): the imperfectly phonetized surname of Edward Gibbons, a Boston merchant; he was also commander at this time of the Boston militia, and at various times occupied positions of responsibility in the Massachusetts colony. See sketch of his career in Palfrey's *History of New England* (Boston, 1858-90), vol. ii., pp. 225, 226.

11 (p. 87).—*My pereira*: this epithet is thus explained by Shea, whose translation of this document appears in *N. Y. Hist. Colls.*, 2nd series, vol. iii., part 1 (N. Y., 1857), pp. 303-320: "An allusion to Pereira, a Portuguese merchant, the devoted friend of St. Francis Xavier, the Apostle of the Indies. It may be that Winslow had called Druillettes his Xavier; and that the Missionary, in turn, gave him that of Pereira."

This document (as explained in Bibliographical Data for the present volume) we reprint from the Lenox issue of 1855; but it was again published by Shea in 1866, in *Recueil de Pièces sur la Négociation entre la Nouvelle France et la Nouvelle Angleterre* (Cramoisy series, no. 19). He therein states that "the late Abbé Ferland possessed another copy [of the *Narré*], which exhibits some variations," a list of which Shea gives, at the end of the

*Recueil*. In the Ferland copy, the word *pereira* is replaced by *parein*, "godfather." The following list embraces the more important of these variations, reference being made to original pagination of Lenox issue (bracketed in our text): P. 8, line 5; for second [blank space], read *demie lieue*. P. 8, l. 11; for *quil venoit*, read *que je venois*. P. 9, l. 9; omit *instance particulier*, and for *fise* read *fist*. P. 12, l. 3; for *payen*, read *pays*. P. 12, at end of l. 8, insert *lequel m'invita a diner donnant ordre*. P. 13, l. 4; for *un franc*, read *en France*. P. 13, l. 6; for *tout l'estat des affaires de*, read *touchant l'estat des affaires et*. P. 13, l. 8; in [blank space], insert *Rouen*. P. 14, l. 9; for *portoit*, read *porteroit*. P. 15, l. 4; for *personnes*, read *pescheurs*. P. 15, l. 7; after *Indicott*, insert *vice Gouverneur de Boston*. *Iay sejourné trois jours affin de parler à fond de tout au dict Sieur Indicott*. P. 16, l. 5; for *dobtenir*, read *et obtenir*. P. 16, l. 10; for *homme pour me porter*, read *courreur pour m'apporter*. P. 16, last line; for *Ki . . .*, read *Kieruum*. P. 17, last line; for *Tibaud*, read *Berard*. P. 19, last line; for [blank space] *arriva*, read *ami revint*. P. 21, l. 5; for *Kwinopiers*, read *Kwinopeia*. P. 21, l. 14; for *trouver*, read *retourner*. P. 24, l. 4; for *vers*, read *avecq*. P. 24, l. 7; for *Noutchihiuit*, read *Noutchihaut*. P. 29, l. 10; for *Morchigander*, read *Mouchigands*. P. 31, last line; for *assurant*, read *affirmant*. P. 32, l. 13, 14; for *qua peine*, read *que point*.

Shea also reprints in the same volume a letter from Druillettes, in Ferland's possession,—published by the latter in his *Notes sur les Registres de Nôtre-Dame de Quebec* (2nd ed., Quebec, 1863), pp. 95–97,—wherein the Jesuit envoy gives these interesting particulars about the English colonies: "All New England is one commonwealth, composed of four colonies. The chief and most important of these is Boston, which has, it is said, 40 towns or villages within its jurisdiction or district. The second is that of Pleymouth, 14 leagues from here; it has 20 towns or villages, of which Pleymouth is the principal,—but much smaller than Boston, although it is the oldest of all the towns; it is situated toward Cape Malebarre [Cod]. The third is that of Kenetigouc [Connecticut], 30 or 40 leagues from the second; this has about 10 towns, of which one alone has, they say, 500 men. Kenetigouc is the river of the Sokokiois. The fourth is that of Kouinopeia [Quinnipiac, or New Haven], 10 leagues from the 3rd. This last has only 4 or 6 villages, upon the coast in the direction of Manathé [Manhattan, or New York], from which it is distant some 30 leagues. From Manathé to the largest English settlement, the distance is 20 leagues. All these 4 colonies are united by articles of confederation, one of which requires that no individual colony may take any measures for any war



whatever, without the knowledge and decision of the assembly of states for the whole country; this is called the council or court of commissioners, who are 8 in number. . . . Besides this council of states for the whole country, each separate colony has its own council,—composed of its governor and vice-governor, and a certain number of councilors, whom they call ‘magistrates.’ This separate council gives hearing to causes, according as they arise during the year. All the officers of this special court are appointed and confirmed in the month of May, which is the time at which the general court for the entire colony is held,—that is, the upper chamber, composed of the more important men of the colony; and the lower chamber, composed of deputies from the people. This court assembles in the principal village of the colony. It was the special court of Boston which gave me audience, after having invited me to dine, on the 13th of December.” This letter is probably one of those mentioned in the *Journ. des Jésuites* as received at Quebec, May 29, 1651.

Winslow’s friendly treatment of Druillettes is rendered more conspicuous by the act passed in 1647 by the Massachusetts colony, expelling Jesuits from its territory (Hazard’s *Hist. Colls.*, vol. i., p. 550).

12 (p. 89).—Thomas Dudley was at this time the governor of Massachusetts; he was deputy-governor at the inception of the colony (1629), and filled that office thirteen times; he was also, in other years, major-general of the militia. He died July 31, 1653. *Rogsbray*: Roxbury.

13 (p. 91).—Druillettes was referred to the authorities of Plymouth, regarding the interests of his Abenaki converts, because of that colony’s proprietorship in lands on the Kennebec. The grant of these lands was originally made (1628) to Bradford, Winslow, and other Plymouth colonists; it was held by them until 1640, and then surrendered to the colony at large. The deed therefor is known as “the Kennebec Patent,” and is the original source of land-titles for the tract extending from the towns of Woolwich and Topsham to the Wesserunsett River. This patent was owned by the Plymouth colony until Oct. 27, 1661, when it was sold to John Winslow and others, for £400 sterling. The above-named tract was occupied chiefly by the Canibas or Norridgewock Indians (*note 6, ante*).

14 (p. 91).—By “Jehan Brentford” is meant William Bradford, long the governor of Plymouth colony. The “five farmers of Kous-sinoc” are the merchants to whom the Kennebec trade was, in 1649, leased by the colony for a term of three years; these were, according

to Williamson (*Maine*, p. 366), Bradford, Winslow, Thomas Prince, Thomas Willett, and William Paddy (Padis, as phonetically rendered by Druillettes).

15 (p. 91).—John Eliot, the noted apostle to the Indians; he was one of those supported by the society mentioned in *note 8, ante*.

16 (p. 91).—This was William Hibbins; in 1641, he was one of three deputies sent to England in the interests of the colony; and, during 1644–54, was one of the Board of Assistants.

17 (p. 93).—Gibbons was a friend of Charles de la Tour (vol. xxviii., *note 30*), and aided him with large sums of money, for which La Tour mortgaged his fort and plantation on St. John River (*Hazard's Hist. Colls.*, pp. 541–544); but, this property being seized by D'Aulnay, Gibbons and other Boston merchants lost heavily thereby.

In the Ferland copy of the *Narré*, the blank space in line 21, p. 93 of this volume is occupied by the word *Rouen*. Garneau (*Canada*, t. i., p. 164) thus speaks of La Tour's occupation at this time: "Aided by some friends whom he had in New England, he undertook fur-trading at Hudson Bay. The news of the death of Charnisay recalled him to Acadia in 1651."

18 (p. 93).—This letter to Winthrop is given on pp. 75–81 of the present volume.

19 (p. 95).—*Morblets*: Marblehead. The town was first settled in 1629, and incorporated May 2, 1649. The minister mentioned in our text was William Walton, whose preaching probably began in 1638; although not regularly ordained, he acted as pastor of the little church in Marblehead until his death, October, 1668. In 1648, the number of families in the town was forty-four.

In 1623, an English settlement was formed at Cape Ann, but removed, three years later, to Naumkeag. In June, 1628, John Endicott—who, with others, had obtained a grant of this territory, known, soon after, as Massachusetts Bay—conducted other settlers to Naumkeag, which name was then changed to Salem.

20 (p. 97).—*Peskatigwet*: Piscataqua (Pascataqua, as spelled by some authorities). Reference is here made to the settlement at the mouth of Piscataqua River, established in 1623 by David Thomson, in the grant made to Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason (Aug. 10, 1622; replaced by a new patent in 1630) of lands between the Merrimac and Kennebec, afterward New Hampshire. This plantation was relinquished (about 1641), and the inhabitants of this and neighboring settlements sought the protection of the Massachusetts colony, which gradually extended its jurisdiction over all this region, although the heirs of Mason were its nominal proprietors.

The province of New Hampshire was not organized by the English government until Sept. 18, 1679. The Piscataqua settlement was the beginning of the present city of Portsmouth, N. H.

21 (p. 97).—Gorges and Mason (see preceding note) divided their grant in 1634, Gorges taking the lands east of the Piscataqua. In the same year, Edward Godfrey was granted 12,000 acres on the north side of the Agamenticus (York) River, where he had, five years previously, begun a settlement. This place was called Agamenticus (or Accomenticus—an Indian name, said to mean "on the other side of the river"), until Mar. 1, 1641; Gorges then conferred upon it a charter which erected the former borough into a city, and named it "Gorgeana." He had obtained a royal charter (Apr. 3, 1639), incorporating his territory into the "Province of Maine." After his death in 1647, Massachusetts laid claim to this province,—a claim which was sustained; and, in November, 1652, these settlements came under the authority of Massachusetts, Gorgeana being named York.

*Chapellier*: this was Nicholas Shapleigh, long a prominent citizen of York.

22 (p. 101).—The first settlement of Connecticut was made in October, 1633, a trading post being then established by a few persons from Plymouth, where is now the town of Windsor. In 1636, Hartford was founded by Thomas Hooker and Thomas Shepard. The first governor of Connecticut was John Winthrop (*note 3, ante*).

Colonists from England, recently arrived in Massachusetts, headed by Theophilus Eaton and John Davenport, formed a settlement (April, 1638) at Quinnipiack (or Quinnepiac—the "Kwinopeia" of Druillettes), on Long Island Sound. They named their town New Haven, Sept. 1, 1640. Other plantations united with this one, and (October, 1643) the colony of New Haven was duly constituted, its first governor being Eaton. At this time, the population of the town of New Haven was 122 persons.

23 (p. 101).—La Tour, in his contest with D'Aulnay, applied to Massachusetts for aid (June, 1643); this was refused, but he was allowed to hire vessels and enlist volunteers within the colony, at his own expense.

24 (p. 101).—Concerning the Sokoki tribe, see vol. xxiv., *note 15*. Drake, Maurault, and others regard them as Abenakis; but Ruttenber (*Hudson R. Tribes*, pp. 59, 85) claims that they were one of the Mahican (Mohegan) tribes.

*Pagamtagwe* (Pocomptuk): the Indian name of the site of Deerfield, Conn.

*Penagouc*: the Penacook tribe (also called Nipmuck) of New

Hampshire; located on the Merrimac River and near Concord.

25 (p. 103).—*Noutchikuict*: this tribe cannot be positively identified, but may possibly have been the Wappinger clan of Noch-peems, located at Canopus, Putnam county, N. Y. (Ruttenber, *ut supra*, p. 80).

26 (p. 107).—This confederation of the four colonies (Massachusetts, Plymouth, New Haven, and Connecticut) was formed May 19, 1643,—largely in consequence of disputes with the Dutch colonies on the Hudson, by which the welfare of the English settlements in the Connecticut valley was menaced. The union lasted until 1684,—the last meeting of its commissioners occurring on September 5 of that year. For particulars of its organization, see Palfrey's *New England* (ed. 1858), vol. i., pp. 623-634.

27 (p. 109).—Reference is here made to an act of the English Parliament (dated Oct. 3, 1650), "prohibiting trade with Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas, and Antego." In accordance therewith, the general court of Massachusetts passed an act of similar tenor, May 7, 1651,—which, however, was substantially repealed, October 14 following (Hazard's *Hist. Colls.*, vol. i., pp. 553, 558).—See Channing's "Navigation Laws," *Amer. Antig. Soc. Proc.*, new series, vol. vi. (Worcester, 1890), pp. 160-179.

28 (p. 111).—Maryland was colonized by Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore,—son of George Calvert, who had earlier attempted a settlement in Newfoundland (vol. v., *note* 11),—in 1634. The Baltimore family were Roman Catholic in faith, and took with them to the colony two English Jesuit priests, Andrew White and John Altham. Their first settlement was at St. Mary's, near the mouth of the Potomac,—the capital of the colony for sixty years, until the removal of the government to Annapolis (1694); this step eventually caused the abandonment of St. Mary's.

29 (p. 113).—This work of Drexel's (vol. xxviii., *note* 12) was *Avrifodina Artium et scientiarum omnium* (Munich and Antwerp, 1638).

30 (p. 115).—The reorganization of the colonial government of Canada in 1647-48 (vol. viii., p. 309) involved considerable reductions in salaries and other expenses. "The 19,000 francs thus saved were to be employed in forming, without delay, a 'flying camp' of forty soldiers,—taken from the garrisons already existing, if that number of available men were to be found therein; if not, a levy for them was made, as soon as possible. This camp guarded the roads by land and water; in winter, they returned to the garrisons, and scouted through the country" (Sulte's *Canad.-Français*,

t. iii., p. 14). Its commander was Charles d'Ailleboust (vol. xxxv., note 17).

31 (p. 115).—Mathieu Chourel (Choret) was in the service of the Jesuits in 1645, the time of his arrival from France. In 1647, at Quebec, he married Sébastienne Veillon, and three years later was living at Beauport (Sulte's *Canad.-Français*, t. ii., p. 144). He died in March, 1664, at Quebec.

32 (p. 117).—This was Eléonore de Grandmaison (vol. xi., note 12), widow of François de Chavigny (vol. xxvii., note 6).

33 (p. 117).—Buteux's journal of his missionary voyage is given at the end of the *Relation* of 1651, *post*.

34 (p. 117).—Eustache Lambert was born in 1618. He is first mentioned in Canadian affairs as returning from the Huron country in 1646. He was, at least until 1651, in the service of the Jesuits. In 1656, he married Marie Laurence, at Quebec, and became a merchant, dying there in July, 1673.

35 (p. 119).—One of the Huron clans, located at Scanonaenrat, or St. Michel (vol. viii., note 38).

36 (p. 119).—Ahwendoe, or Christian Island (vol. xxxiv., note 13, and p. 252). Martin mentions (*Bressani*, p. 36, note 4) the relics found there in 1848,—“fragments of Indian collars, made of real wampum, white and red; rings and a medal of copper; human bones; and a mould for shaping the consecrated wafers.” A. F. Hunter says of this mould: “It bore three letters, I. H. S. Dr. E. W. Bawtree (vol. v., p. 295) secured it for his collection of relics.”

Hunter sends us the following additional list of relics found in the Huron country, in which he includes “only such as may be reasonably believed to have been actually those of the missionaries.”

“At Ste. Marie-on-the-Wye were found several iron tools and other articles, which are in the Ontario Archaeological Museum (nos. 11702–11712); also a small pair of brass compasses (no. 5672). At Ste. Marie on Christian Island, brass utensils bearing French inscriptions, and several French coins of that period; the melted remains of the chapel bell were also found, some years ago, in a corner of the ruins, by Peter York, an Indian. The other stone fort near this appears to have been an outpost for the protection of the surrounding Huron settlements. On Beausoleil (or Prince William Henry,—probably Du Creux's *Ondiotana*) Island, a fragment of a sash, now in Dr. Bawtree's collection; also (in 1889) several articles, which are in the Ontario Museum,—three double-barred crosses (nos. 5650–5652), two white metal brooches (nos. 5659, 5666), a brass knife-handle (no. 5665), and a piece of cloth with bangles (no.

5671). Among various articles presented (1887) to the Canadian Institute by Rev. T. F. Laboreau (vol. v., p. 297), are a photograph of a letter written on birch-bark, and a seal ring engraved with the letters I. H. S. (no. 5705, Ontario Museum); this ring was found in a bonepit at the supposed site of Ossossané. Four rings, similarly inscribed, were found in the Bowman ossuary, Fias township,—a place supposed to be at or near the site of the St. Michel mission. The rings seem to indicate that some baptized Indians had been interred with others. Another ring of this sort was found at the village site on the Crawford farm, Thry township.—See Boyle's *Archaeological Reports*—2nd, p. 11; 3rd, p. 49; 4th, pp. 64, 67; 8th, p. 42; also, Hunter's article "Aboendoe," in *Indian* (Hagersville, Ont.), 1886, p. 217.

37 (p. 121).—Nicolas Pinel came with his family from La Rochelle; Tanguay says that he died at the hospital, on the day here mentioned, from a wound received in this attack. His son Gilles, born in 1635, married Anne Ledet in 1657; he died in January, 1700.

Charles Gauthier (Gaultier), surnamed Boisverdun, came from Paris; in 1646, he was at Three Rivers. Ten years later, he married Catherine le Camus; they resided, at various times, at Quebec and other neighboring settlements. Gauthier died in February, 1703.

38 (p. 121).—This was Claire Françoise, daughter of Madame de Monceaux (vol. xxv., note 3); she married Denis Joseph d'Anteuil, an official in the French court. At the time here referred to, her husband and mother were both in France. Courville's name is apparently mentioned only in the *Journal*.

39 (p. 123).—Nicolas Peltier (Pelletier), a native of Beauce, came to Canada at least as early as 1636, with his wife, Jeanne Roussy; they had eight children. He died before 1675.

40 (p. 125).—"Big Jean" was the nickname given to Jean Boudart. His wife was Catherine Mercier; they had one child, who died in infancy (1649).

41 (p. 125).—Michel Chauvin, born 1617, was surnamed Ste. Suzanne (Susane), from his birthplace in Maine, France. He married Anne Archambault; they had three children.

Urbain Tessier, surnamed Lavigne, a native (1624) of Angers, probably came to Canada in 1647 or 1648. In the latter year, he married Marie Archambault, then twelve years old, and settled in Montreal; they had seventeen children. He died there in March, 1669.

42 (p. 127).—Druillettes and Godefroy were duly commissioned by the Council of Quebec as its ambassadors to the authorities of New England. Their letter of credentials, and a letter from that

Council to the Commissioners of New England, are preserved in the Government Archives of Quebec; these documents were published by Charlevoix (*Novv. France*, t. i., pp. 287-289), and by Shea in his Cramoisy series (no. 19). A translation by Shea is given in *N. Y. Hist. Colls.*, 2nd series, vol. iii., part 1, pp. 322-325. They propose commercial relations between the French and the English colonies; and an alliance, offensive and defensive, against the Iroquois. Hazard (*Hist. Colls.*, vol. ii., pp. 183-185) gives the answer of the New England commissioners to these proposals from the French, which were declined.

43 (p. 131).—The widow of the late governor of Acadia (vol. xxx., note 19); his enemy for many years, Charles de la Tour, returned to Acadia in this year (1651), and afterward married Madame d'Aulnay.—See note regarding D'Aulnay in *Mass. Hist. Colls.*, 4th series, vol. iv., pp. 462-470; also Parkman's "Feudal Chiefs of Acadia," *Atlantic Mo.*, vol. lxxi., pp. 25-31, 201-213. Cf. document regarding these two families, in *Quebec Lit. and Hist. Soc. Journ.*, vol. iii., no. 3 (1835).

44 (p. 131).—The *Relation* of 1645-46 mentions this people (vol. xxx., p. 87) as a group of both Algonkin and Huron refugees. Their retreat, at that time considered "inaccessible to the enemy," cannot be definitely located; but it was probably on the north side of Severn River, in Baxter (or possibly Wood) township.

45 (p. 133).—Étienne Racine, born in Normandy (1607), came to Canada in 1636 or 1637; in May, 1638, he married Marguerite, daughter of Abraham Martin, by whom he had nine children. This family lived at Beaupré, and were among its earliest settlers. Racine died in 1689.

46 (p. 133).—Leonard Lucot (also called Barbot) married, at Montreal (1643), Barbe Poisson.

47 (p. 135).—Antoine Desrosiers, a native of Lyons, born 1619, came to Three Rivers in 1641. He married (1649) Anne du Hérison,—niece of Jacques de la Poterie (vol. viii., note 58),—by whom he had eight children. Desrosiers was judge of the seigniorship of Champlain; he died there in August, 1691.

48 (p. 137).—"Here the marginal note does not agree with the text; but it should be observed that this note is not from the hand of Father Ragueneau, and that it must have been written at least over fifteen years later,—for it is from the same hand which apparently went over the entire *Journal*, in order to complete the marginal notes or to supply the lack of them, as here at the time of Father Ragueneau" (Quebec ed. of *Journal*, p. 159, note 1).

49 (p. 141).—*Atra'kwae*: the Andastes (vol. viii., p. 301), as we

are informed by the *Journal*, under date of July 5, 1652. Laverdière (in index to *Journal*) regards this as a variant of Akrakwaé; he probably has in mind the Akhrakuaeronons mentioned in *Relation* of 1640 (vol. xviii., p. 233).

*Teot'ondiaton* (Teotongniaton): the Neutral village where was located the mission of St. Guillaume (vol. xxi., *note* 18). As we have now reached, in this series, the time of the destruction of the Neutral tribes, we may here add to the information already given in our Notes the following letter received from Mr. James H. Coyne (dated Apr. 22, 1898), regarding the sites of Neutral villages. Referring to Sanson's map (1656),—which is doubtless based upon reports made by the Jesuit missionaries sent to that tribe, and upon Rague-neau's map (mentioned in vol. xviii., p. 235),—and its general accuracy, Mr. Coyne says: "The location of the Indian villages near the north shore of Lake Erie, and the absence of any indication of the Thames River, coupled with its fairly accurate knowledge of the Lake Erie tributaries, would seem to point to a highway of Indian travel, nearly coinciding with the present Talbot Road,—which latter, as we are told by early settlers, followed an Indian trail. (Cf. Mitchell's map of 1756 or 1757, and Galinée's *Journal*.) N.-D. des Anges, Alexis, St. Joseph, and St. Michel would be all on or near this main trail, except the first, which would be on the trail from Brantford to Port Dover. According to Sanson's map, Alexis coincides with the Southwold Earthwork; it is the only village on the map answering the description of Tsohahissen's village" (vol. xxi., *note* 17).

50 (p. 143).—Reference is here made to a Denis (Denys) family of whom Sulte gives a sketch (*Canad.-Français*, t. iii., pp. 56–57). Its head was Simon Denis, sieur de Vitré, born (1599) at St. Vincent de Tours, France—probably a brother of Nicolas Denys, governor of Acadia; he had recently come to Canada with two sons of manly years, and a second wife, by whom he had a numerous family. In 1650, he obtained from the Jesuits a tract of land on which was constructed, within this (nineteenth) century, the present citadel of Quebec. His eldest son, Pierre, married (1655) a daughter of Jacques de la Poterie, and was prominent in military affairs. The second son, Charles, was a member of the Supreme Council of New France.

51 (p. 145).—For sketch of De Lauson, see vol. vi., *note* 2. The marriage with Anne Després, there noted, was not his, but that of his son Jean (see following note).

52 (p. 145).—*M. le Senechal*: Jean de Lauson the younger, eldest son of the governor. A new office had been recently created in



Canada, that of grand seneschal (first mentioned in an act dated Mar. 13, 1651); and it was nominally filled by the younger De Lauson, although his youth and lack of experience made it necessary to appoint a more suitable man to administer the functions of the office. This was Nicolas le Vieux, sieur de Hauteville, who was named lieutenant-general in both civil and criminal cases. De Lauson married, a few days after his arrival (as mentioned above), Anne Després, by whom he had six children; his daughters became Ursuline nuns. He was slain by the Iroquois, June 22, 1661.

Another son of the governor was Louis, sieur de la Citière. He married (Oct. 5, 1655) Catherine Nau; and his death must have occurred before July, 1659, as Catherine's second marriage is then recorded.

René Robineau, sieur de Bécancour (son of Pierre, an early member of the Hundred Associates), born at Paris (1629), came to Canada in 1645; he is mentioned in *Journ. des Jésuites* as siding with the habitants in their complaints against the public officials, in January, 1646 (vol. xxviii., p. 157). He obtained (April, 1647) from the company a grant of the lands comprising the seigniory of Bécancour; and in October, 1652, married Marie, daughter of Jacques de la Poterie, by whom he had nine children. In 1657, he secured a grant, within the present limits of Quebec, from the Hundred Associates, of which company he was a member (apparently from 1651 to 1663). In 1671, he became, through his wife, proprietor of the seigniory of Portneuf, and established there his residence. He is mentioned as one of the commanders of the Canadian militia in 1684, and died at Quebec, in December, 1699.

53 (p. 147).—For sketch of Godefroy, see vol. ix., note 4; concerning his embassy with Druillettes, see note 42, ante.

54 (p. 173).—The house to which the Ursulines removed, soon after the destruction of their convent (p. 113 of this volume), was one belonging to Madame de la Peltrie, as appears from a letter written by Marie de l'Incarnation to her son, dated Sept. 3, 1651,—see Richardeau's (new) edition of her *Lettres* (Tournai, 1876), pp. 445–447. The superioress gives therein a circumstantial account of the burning of the old convent, the charity manifested toward its destitute inmates, and the erection of their new home, then in progress. To commence this building, she says, the Jesuit Fathers lent them 8,000 livres,—“but, at the time of this writing, we owe them certainly 15,000; and before our building is finished, we shall be indebted more than 20,000, without mentioning conveniences and furniture inside.”

55 (p. 175).—Instruction for the boys of the French families in

Quebec was early undertaken by the Jesuits. The *Relation* of 1636 states (vol. viii., p. 227) that these boys were taught by Lalemant in 1635, and De Quen in 1636. The *Catalogues* of the order show that Davost was officially designated as their teacher during 1637-42. After the burning of the Jesuit residence and church in 1640 (vol. xix., p. 65), the Fathers maintained at least elementary instruction, until their house was rebuilt (1650). The instructor mentioned in our text was probably Martin Boutet (vol. xxvii., note 20).—See Rochemonteix's *Jésuites*, t. ii., pp. 156, 157.

The college at Quebec, founded by the liberality of Marquis de Gamache (vol. ix., note 32), had also been conducted by the Jesuits up to this time. Ragueneau thus mentions it, in a letter to the general dated October, 1651 (a French translation of which, by Martin, is in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal): "The College of Quebec has supported 10 Fathers and 6 brethren, . . . but 2 of these Fathers were occupied with the Hurons, and a 3rd has gone to the Abnauquois; 3 are at the parish church; 2 give instruction in grammar and mathematics; the 9th is director and minister. Sixteen boys have attended the classes." Another letter of the same Father, dated Oct. 8, 1650, assigns to the college a larger staff,—“ten Fathers, seven brethren, twelve donnés, and six servants (to whom alone wages are paid).”—Rochemonteix, *ut supra* p. 158, note.

56 (p. 193).—The defensive wall at Sillery, here mentioned, was begun in 1649, “with the Community's funds,—that is, the 19,000 livres appropriated by the king for the affairs of the country” (vol. xxxiv., p. 63). Moreover, the lands at Sillery were granted to the Indian colony there resident (by act dated Mar. 13, 1651), but “under the management and direction of the Jesuit Fathers.”

57 (p. 203).—Ragueneau wrote to the general, Oct. 8, 1650 (the letter cited in note 55, *ante*): “The Hurons number 300 souls; and as many more will come before winter.” A year later, he writes: “Father Gareau and Father Chaumonot are in charge of the Hurons, who have cost us this year more than 5,000 livres for their support. . . . War and pestilence have destroyed over 10,000 Hurons. . . . We are expecting a new colony of 36 Huron canoes. In order to provide for this expense, we shall use the peltries brought for them last year from their own country, which are worth 20,000 livres.”

In their labors for the savages, the Jesuits received aid from the French government, as well as from private persons. The king granted to the Canadian mission (July, 1651) letters patent, “giving them rights of fishery in all lands acquired by them in both North